

Cytokines in recurrent miscarriage : Genetic and molecular studies.

LINJAWI, Sabah A.

Available from the Sheffield Hallam University Research Archive (SHURA) at:

<http://shura.shu.ac.uk/19965/>

A Sheffield Hallam University thesis

This thesis is protected by copyright which belongs to the author.

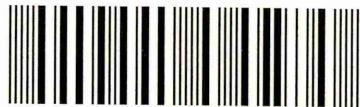
The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the author.

When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given.

Please visit <http://shura.shu.ac.uk/19965/> and <http://shura.shu.ac.uk/information.html> for further details about copyright and re-use permissions.

CITY CAMPUS, POND STREET
SHEFFIELD S1 1WB

101 755 601 6



SHEFFIELD HALLAM UNIVERSITY
LEARNING CENTRE
CITY CAMPUS, POND STREET,
SHEFFIELD S1 1WB.

REFERENCE

ProQuest Number: 10697271

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 10697271

Published by ProQuest LLC (2017). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved.

This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code
Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

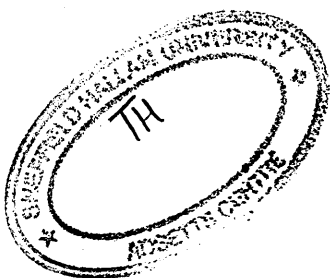
ProQuest LLC.
789 East Eisenhower Parkway
P.O. Box 1346
Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346

**Cytokines in recurrent miscarriage; genetic and molecular
studies**

Sabah Abdulaziz Linjawi

A thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements of
Sheffield Hallam University for the degree of Doctor of philosophy.

December 2003



*In the Name of Allah, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.
Praise be to Allah, the Lord of the Worlds and
blessings be upon all His Prophets and upon the last
of Prophets and Messengers, Mohammad, and upon
his family and his company and those who followed
them with diligence up to the day of Judgement.*

Acknowledgements

Firstly I would like to thank both of my supervisors, Dr Susan Laird and Dr Alex blakemore, for all their help, guidance and support throughout the whole of my PhD and special thanks are reserved for Susan, for all her time, patient assistance, continuous encouragement that I will never forget.

I would like to acknowledge the King Abdulaziz University, Jeddah, Saudi Arabia and the Saudi Attach Office, London for providing funding for this project.

Special thanks to everybody at Jessop Hospital for women for all of their help, in particular T.C. Li for provided his patients blood and biopsy samples, Lizz Tuckermann, for passing on her immunostaining skills. Thank you to everybody at Sheffield Hallam University for all of their technical support and advice. Many thanks to Naomi, Emma, Dan, and Mahmoud for their assistance in the lab and computer searching.

Special thanks also for all of my friends, both in the U.K. and in Jeddah for their sharing of the stress and putting up with me through most of this PhD.

Finally, a huge thank for my parents, my husband, my daughters and my sons for everything they have ever done for me. It is only due to their belief in me and continuous love and encouragement that I am where I am today. I dedicate this thesis to all of you.

Conferences

Fertility 2003, 3rd Joint meeting of the British Andrology Society, the British Fertility Society and the Society for Reproduction and Fertility, 13-17 July 2003, Aberdeen, Scotland.

Oral presentation entitled "Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist and interleukin-1 beta polymorphisms in women with recurrent miscarriage".

Placenta, 9th meeting of the International Federation of Placenta Association (IFPA 2003) 24-27 September 2003 in Erbacher Hof, Mainz, Germany.

1. Presented poster entitled "GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphisms in women with recurrent miscarriage".

2. Presented poster entitled "Endometrial expression of IL11 and IL11R in normal fertile and recurrent miscarriage women".

CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	i
Conferences	ii
Contents	iii
Figures	xiii
Tables	xvi
Abbreviations	xix
Abstract	xxii

CHAPTER 1 GENERAL INTRODUCTION

1.1 Femal Reproductive Tract	1
1.1.1 The ovary	4
1.1.2 The uterus	8
1.1.3 The human endometrium	8
1.1.4 The menstrual cycle	9
1.1.4.1 The proliferative phase	9
1.1.4.2 The secretory phase	11
1.1.4.3 The menstrual phase	11
1.1.5 Pregnancy	14
1.1.5.1 The early stages	14
1.1.5.2 Endometrial preparation for implantation	16
1.1.5.3 Morphological markers of implantation	16
1.1.5.4 Biochemical markers of uterine receptivity	17
1.1.5.4.1 Adhesion molecules	17
1.1.5.4.2 Steroid receptors	18
1.1.5.4.3 Other molecules	18
1.2 Implantation	19
1.2.1 Decidualisation	23
1.2.2 Placentation	24

1.3 Recurrent Miscarriage	25
1.3.1 Parental genetic factors	25
1.3.2 Fetal chromosomal anomalies	26
1.3.3 Enviromental factors	27
1.3.4 Endocrinological factors	27
1.3.5 Uterine anatomical factors	28
1.3.6 Infections	29
1.3.7 Auto-immune disease	30
1.3.8 Luteal phase deficit and endometrial receptivity	30
1.3.9 Unexplained recurrent miscarriage	31
1.3.9.1 Immune mechanisms of pregnancy loss	31
1.3.9.2 Immune cell-populations	32
1.4 Cytokines	33
1.4.1 Cytokine receptors	34
1.4.2 Cytokines and pregnancy	34
1.4.3 Th1 & Th2 cytokines in recurrent miscarriage in humans	35
1.4.4 Endometrial expression of pro-inflammatory cytokines	37
1.5 The interleukin-1 system	37
1.5.1 Interleukin-1 receptors	41
1.5.2 IL-1 in the endometrium and decidua	42
1.6 Gene polymorphism's	43
1.7 Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist gene polymorphisms (IL1RN)	44
1.8 Interleukin-1 beta gene polymorphisms (IL1B)	45
1.9 Interleukin-11 (IL-11)	47
1.9.1 Interleukin-11 receptor alpha (IL-11R α)	49
1.9.2 IL-11 and endometrial function	50

1.10 Leptin	51
1.10.1 Leptin receptor	53
1.10.2 The GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism	55
1.10.3 Leptin and reproductive system	55
1.10.4 Leptin during pregnancy	57
1.11 Aim of the project	59

CHAPTER 2

MATERIAL AND METHODS

2.1 Materials & equipments	60
2.1.1 Genomic DNA extraction	60
2.1.1.1 Materials	60
2.1.1.2 Equipment	60
2.1.2 Polymerase chain reaction (PCR)	60
2.1.2.1 Primers	60
2.1.2.2 Materials	60
2.1.2.3 Digestive enzyme	61
2.1.2.4 Equipment	61
2.1.3 RNA extraction	61
2.1.3.1 Materials	61
2.1.3.2 Equipment	61
2.1.4 Reverse transcriptase-PCR (RT-PCR)	61
2.1.4.1 Primers	61
2.1.4.2 Materials	61
2.1.4.3 Equipment	62

2.1.5 Electrophoresis	62
2.1.5.1 Agarose gel materials	62
2.1.5.2 Agarose gel equipment	62
2.1.5.3 Polyacrylamide gel materials	62
2.1.5.4 Equipment for polyacrylamide gel	62
 2.1.6 Measuring plasma IL-1β concentration	 63
2.1.6.1 Materials	63
2.1.6.2 Equipment	63
 2.1.7 Preparation of PCR product DNA for sequencing	 63
2.1.7.1 Materials	63
2.1.7.2 Equipment	63
 2.1.8 Immunocytochemistry	 63
2.1.8.1 Materials	63
2.1.8.1.1 Cryostat materials	63
2.1.8.1.2 Immunocytochemistry materials	64
2.1.8.2 Equipment	64
 2.2 Methods	 65
2.2.1 Human subjects	65
2.2.1.1 Peripheral blood	65
2.2.1.2 Endometrial biopsies	66
2.2.1.2.1 Normal fertile women	66
2.2.1.2.2 Women with recurrent miscarriage	66
 2.3 Collection of blood	 66
 2.4 Collection of biopsies	 66

2.5 Genomic DNA extraction	67
2.5.1 DNA extraction by the standard methods	67
2.5.2 DNA extraction by using a DNA isolation kit	68
2.5.3 Analysis of DNA purity and concentration	69
2.6 Polymerase chain reaction analysis (PCR)	69
2.6.1 PCR for GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism	70
2.6.2 Genotyping GLN223ARG by restriction digest with MspI	70
2.6.3 PCR for IL1RN polymorphism	71
2.6.4 PCR for IL1B-511 C/T polymorphism	71
2.6.5 Genotyping IL1B-511 C/T by restriction digest with Aval	72
2.7 RNA extraction from cultured cells, lymphocytes and tissue	73
2.7.1 Extraction of RNA from cultured cells	73
2.7.2 Extraction of RNA from tissue samples	73
2.7.3 RNA extraction protocol	74
2.7.4 Analysis of RNA purity and concentration	74
2.8 mRNA expression analysis	75
2.8.1 Reverse transcriptase-PCR (RT-PCR)	75
2.8.2 First strand cDNA synthesis	76
2.8.3 PCR for 7B6 gene	76
2.8.4 PCR for interleukin-11 receptor α (IL-11R α)	77
2.8.5 PCR for interleukin-11 (IL-11)	77
2.8.6 PCR for GAPDH	77
2.8.7 Nested PCR	78
2.8.8 Nested PCR for IL-11R α & IL-11	78
2.9 Electrophoretic techniques	81
2.9.1 Agarose gel electrophoresis	81
2.9.2 Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis	81

2.10 Preparation of PCR product DNA for sequencing	82
2.10.1 Isolation of specific DNA product	82
2.10.2 Automatic sequencing	83
2.11 Analysis of expression of IL-11Rα, IL-11 mRNA	84
2.12 Plasma IL-1β concentration	84
2.13 Linkage disequilibrium analysis	85
2.14 Haplotype analysis	85
2.15 Immunocytochemistry for IL-11 & IL-11Rα	86
2.15.1 Cryostat sectioning	86
2.15.2 Principles of immunocytochemistry	86
2.15.3 Immunocytochemistry protocol	87
2.16 Analysis of staining pattern & intensity	89
2.17 Statistical analysis	89
2.17.1 Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium	89
2.17.2 Pearson's chi-squared (χ^2) analysis	90
2.17.3 Fisher's Exact Test for a 2 x 5 or smaller cross table	91
2.17.4 Carriage rate and allele frequency	91
2.17.5 F-test	91
2.17.6 Student's t-test	91

CHAPTER 3

THE GLN223ARG LEPTIN RECEPTOR GENE POLYMORPHISM IN WOMEN WITH RECURRENT MISCARRIAGE

3.1 Introduction	93
3.1.1 Role of leptin in reproduction	93
3.1.2 Leptin and puberty	94
3.1.3 Leptin and menstrual cycle	94
3.1.4 Leptin and pregnancy	94
3.1.5 Leptin and recurrent miscarriage	95
3.1.6 TheGLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism	95
3.2 Material and methods	97
3.2.1 Human subjects	97
3.2.2 Genotyping GLN223ARG leptin receptor gene	97
3.3 Results	98
3.4 Discussion	115

CHAPTER 4

INTERLEUKIN-1 RECEPTOR ANTAGONIST AND INTERLEUKIN-1BETA POLYMORPHISMS IN WOMEN WITH RECURRENT MISCARRIAGE

4.1 Introduction	118
4.1.1 The interleukin-1 system	118
4.1.2 IL-1 and endometrial function	118
4.1.3 Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist and endometrial function	119
4.1.4 Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist gene polymorphism	119
4.1.5 Interleukin-1 β -511 gene polymorphism	119

4.2 Material and methods	121
4.2.1 Human subjects	121
4.2.2 PCR-analysis for IL1RN and IL1B polymorphisms	121
4.2.3 Plasma IL-1 β concentration	121
4.2.4 Electrophoresis	121
4.3 Results	122
4.3.1 IL1RN gene polymorphism	122
4.3.2 IL1B gene polymorphism	137
4.3.3 Linkage disequilibrium studies of IL1RN & IL1B polymorphisms	152
4.3.4 Haplotyping studies of IL1RN & IL1B	152
4.3.5 Plasma IL-1 β concentration measurement	156
4.4 Discussion	159
4.4.1 IL1RN gene polymorphism	159
4.4.2 IL1B gene polymorphism	160
4.4.3 Plasma IL-1 β levels	161
4.4.4 Haplotype analysis	162

CHAPTER 5

EXPRESSION OF INTERLEUKIN-11 mRNA & PROTEIN IN THE ENDOMETRIUM OF NORMAL FERTILE WOMEN AND WOMEN WITH RECURRENT MISCARRIAGE

5.1 Introduction	163
5.1.1 Interleukin-11	163
5.1.2 Interleukin-11 in endometrium	163
5.2 Materials and methods	165
5.2.1 Endometrial biopsies	165
5.2.2 RT-PCR	165
5.2.3 Immunocytochemistry	166

5.3 Results	167
5.3.1 Development of the PCR method to detect IL-11 mRNA expression	167
5.3.1.1 Optimisation of the PCR	172
a) MgCl ₂ concentrations	172
b) Primer concentrations	172
c) Numbers of the cycles	176
d) Nested PCR	176
5.3.2 Analysis of IL-11 mRNA in human endometrium	176
5.3.3 Expression of IL-11 protein in human endometrium	180
5.3.4 Endometrial IL-11 expression in biopsies from RM women	184
5.3.4.1 Expression of IL-11 mRNA & GAPDH	184
5.3.4.2 Expression of IL-11 protein in biopsies from RM women	184
5.4 Discussion	187
5.4.1 IL-11 mRNA expression in human endometrium	187
5.4.2 Expression of IL-11 protein in human endometrium	188
5.4.3 IL-11 mRNA expression in RM women	188
5.4.4 Expression of IL-11 protein in RM women	189

CHAPTER 6

EXPRESSION OF INTERLEUKIN-11 RECEPTOR α mRNA & PROTEIN IN THE ENDOMETRIUM OF NORMAL FERTILE WOMEN AND WOMEN WITH RECURRENT MISCARRIAGE

6.1 Introduction	190
6.2 Material and methods	191
6.2.1 Endometrial biopsies	191
6.2.2 RT-PCR	191
6.2.3 Immunocytochemistry	191

6.3 Results	192
6.3.1 Analysis of IL-11R α mRNA in human endometrium	192
6.3.2 Expression of IL-11R α protein in human endometrium	201
6.3.3 Endometrial IL-11R α expression in biopsies from RM women	204
6.3.3.1 Expression of IL-11R α mRNA and GAPDH	204
6.3.3.2 Expression of IL-1R α protein in biopsies from RM women	207
6.4 Discussion	210
6.4.1 IL-11R α mRNA expression in human endometrium	210
6.4.2 Expression of IL-11R α protein in human endometrium	210
6.4.3 IL-11R α mRNA expression in RM women	211
6.4.4 Expression of IL-11R α protein in RM women	211

CHAPTER 7

GENERAL DISCUSSION

7.1 Introduction	213
7.2 GLN223ARG leptin receptor gene polymorphism in RM women	214
7.3 IL1RN & IL1B gene polymorphisms in RM women	215
7.4 Interaction between IL-1 and leptin	217
7.5 IL-11, IL-11Rα mRNA & protein analysis in the human	218
7.6 IL-11, IL-11Rα mRNA & protein analysis in RM women	219
7.7 Overall conclusion	220
References	222

Figures

1.1	Anatomy of the human female reproductive tract	3
1.2	Maturation of human ovarian follicles	7
1.3	Anatomy of the human endometrium	10
1.4	The histology of the human endometrium & myometrium	11
1.5	The menstrual cycle	13
1.6	Stages of development from fertilization to implantation	15
1.7	Implantation of the blastocyst into the endometrium	22
1.8	Radial dendrogram for the IL-1 family members	40
1.9	Structure of the VNTR of the IL1RN gene	46
1.10	Polymorphism in the gene coding for IL1B-511-C/T	46
1.11	The IL-6 family of cytokines receptors	48
1.12	Schematic diagram of leptin receptor signalling pathways	54
1.13	Schematic diagram of the position of leptin receptor polymorphisms	56
2.1	Sequence of the IL-11 gene	80
2.2	Principles of immunocytochemistry (VECTASTAIN ABC kit)	88
3.1	An agarose gel for GLN223ARG leptin receptor gene	101
3.2	Graph showing GLN223ARG leptin receptor genotypes in control and recurrent miscarriage women	104
3.3	Graphs showing GLN223ARG genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS diseases, thyroid, coagulation or uterine abnormality	107
3.4	Graphs showing GLN223ARG genotypes in unexplained recurrent miscarriage women, unknown and retarded endometrium	109
3.5	Graph showing GLN223ARG genotype in women with primary & secondary recurrent miscarriage	111
4.1	An agarose gel showing the PCR products for IL1RN gene	123
4.2	Graphs showing IL1RN genotypes in controls and RM women	126
4.3	Graphs showing IL1RN genotypes in RM women with PCOS, thyroid, coagulation or uterine abnormality	129

4.4	Graphs showing IL1RN genotypes in unexplained, unknown and retarded endometrium RM women	131
4.5	Graph showing IL1RN genotype in women with primary & secondary recurrent miscarriage.	133
4.6	A polyacrylamide gel showing the digested PCR products for IL1B gene polymorphism	138
4.7	Graphs showing IL1B genotype in controls & RM women	141
4.8	Graphs showing IL1B genotype in RM women with PCOS, thyroid, coagulation and uterine abnormality	144
4.9	Graphs showing IL1B genotypes in unexplained, unknown and retarded endometrium recurrent miscarriage women	146
4.10	Graph showing IL1B genotype in women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage	148
5.1	An agarose gel showing RT-PCR analysis of 7B6 mRNA	171
5.2	An agarose gel showing IL-11 RT-PCR in mRNA from epithelial cells	173
5.3	An agarose gel showing the IL-11 genomic DNA products	174
5.4	An agarose gel showing biopsies mRNA and epithelial cells mRNA	175
5.5	An agarose gel showing the RT-PCR products for both IL-11 & GAPDH from mRNA from normal endometrial biopsies	177
5.6	Graphs showing expression of IL-11 mRNA in human endometrium	179
5.7	Immunocytochemical staining for IL-11 in sections obtained from endometrial biopsies during the early proliferative, late proliferative, early secretory, mid-secretory and late secretory phases of the menstrual cycle	
5.8	Graphs showing expression of IL-11 protein in human epithelial and stromal endometrium from normal fertile women	183
5.9	Immunocytochemistry staining for IL-11 in sections obtained from recurrent miscarriage biopsies during the mid-secretory phase of the menstrual cycle	
5.10	Graphs showing expression of IL-11 protein in human epithelial and stromal endometrium in normal and recurrent miscarriage women	186

6.1	An agarose gel showing the RT-PCR analysis of mRNA from endometrial epithelial cells	194
6.2	The sequence results for IL-11R α PCR product band of size 631 bp	195
6.3	The sequence results for IL-11R α PCR product band of size 251 bp	196
6.4	An agarose gel showing the PCR product band for IL-11R α from normal endometrium biopsies	198
6.5	An agarose gel showing the IL-11R α nested PCR & GAPDH products from normal endometrial biopsies	199
6.6	Graphs showing expression of IL-11R α mRNA in human endometrium	200
6.7	Immunocytochemistry staining for IL-11R α in sections obtained during the early proliferative, late proliferative, early secretory, mid-secretory and late secretory phases of the menstrual cycle	
6.8	Graphs showing expression of IL-11R α protein in human epithelial and stromal cells in normal endometrial biopsies	203
6.9	An agarose gel showing the RT-PCR products for IL-11R α & GAPDH from 10 recurrent miscarriage women	205
6.10	Graphs showing expression of IL-11R α mRNA in endometrial biopsies from 10 recurrent miscarriage women	206
6.11	Immunocytochemistry staining for IL-11R α in sections from biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory phase of the menstrual cycle	
6.12	Graphs showing expression of IL-11R α protein in human epithelial and stromal endometrium from normal and recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle	209

Tables

1.1	The frequency of the five different alleles in IL1RN gene	47
2.1	An example of a 2 x 2 contingency table	90
3.1	Concentrations of DNA and 260/280 ratios obtained from DNA from the first 102 blood samples	99
3.2	Concentrations of DNA and 260/280 ratios obtained from DNA from the second set of blood samples	100
3.3	Hardy-Weinberg analysis & Pearson's χ^2 analysis of GLN223ARG polymorphism in 206 RM women	102
3.4	Hardy-Weinberg analysis & Pearson's χ^2 analysis of GLN223ARG polymorphism in control women	102
3.5	GLN223ARG leptin receptor genotype in control & RM women	105
3.6	Distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in RM women with PCOS, thyroid, coagulation and uterine abnormality	106
3.7	Distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in RM women with unexplained RM, unknown cause and retarded endometrium	108
3.8	Distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage	110
3.9	The carriage rates of allele A & allele G in the RM women as a whole group or when divided according to primary or secondary RM	113
3.10	The carriage rates of allele A & allele G in the different sub-groups of RM	114
4.1	Hardy-Weinberg analysis & Pearson's χ^2 analysis of IL1RN polymorphism in 206 RM women	124
4.2	Hardy-Weinberg analysis & Pearson's χ^2 analysis of IL1RN polymorphism in controls	124
4.3	IL1RN genotyping in controls & the whole group of RM women	125
4.4	Distribution of IL1RN genotypes in RM women with PCOS, thyroid, coagulation or uterine abnormality	128

4.5	Distribution of IL1RN genotypes in RM women with unexplained, unknown and retarded endometrium	130
4.6	Distribution of IL1RN genotypes in RM women with primary & secondary RM	132
4.7	The carriage rate of allele 2 & allele 4 in RM women as a whole group and in primary & secondary RM women	135
4.8	The carriage rate of allele 2 & allele 4 in different sub-groups of recurrent miscarriage	136
4.9	Hardy-Weinberg analysis & Pearson's χ^2 analysis for IL1B polymorphism in 206 RM women	139
4.10	Hardy-Weinberg analysis & Pearson's χ^2 analysis for IL-1B polymorphism in controls	139
4.11	Distribution of genotypes for IL1B gene in controls & RM women	140
4.12	Distribution of genotypes for IL1B gene in women with PCOS. thyroid, coagulation or uterine abnormality	143
4.13	Distribution of genotypes for IL1B gene in RM women with unexplained, unknown or retarded endometrium	145
4.14	Distribution of genotypes for IL1B gene in women with primary and secondary RM	147
4.15	The carriage rate of allele C & allele T in RM women and in women with primary & secondary RM	150
4.16	The carriage rate of allele C & allele T in the different sub-groups of RM	151
4.17	Haplotype distribution between IL1RN & IL1B in RM and controls	153
4.18	Haplotype distribution between alleles of IL1RN & IL1B in primary and secondary RM	155
4.19	Haplotype distribution between alleles of IL1RN & IL1B in RM women with PCOS & without PCOS	155
4.20	The concentration of IL-1 β in plasma of RM women divided according to IL1RN genotype	157
4.21	The concentration of IL-1 β in plasma of RM women divided according to IL1B genotype	157
4.22	The concentration of IL-1 β in plasma of RM women divided according to different sub-groups of RM	158

5.1	RNA concentration and ratios for RNA from endometrial epithelial cells	168
5.2	RNA concentration and ratios for RNA from 19 normal endometrial biopsies samples	169
5.3	RNA concentration and ratios for RNA from 17 RM endometrial biopsies samples	170
5.4	H-score values for IL-11 expression in epithelial and stromal cells from 17 human endometrial biopsies	181
5.5	H-score values for endometrial epithelial and stromal IL-11 expression in 16 RM biopsies & 9 normal biopsies obtained during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle	185
6.1	The "touch down" thermocycler programme used for IL-11R α	197
6.2	H-score values for IL-11R α expression in endometrial epithelial and stromal cells from 17 human endometrial biopsies	202
6.3	H-score values for IL-11R α expression in endometrial biopsies from 16 RM & 9 normal women obtained during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle	208

Abbreviations

ARG	Arginine
BMI	Body mass index
cDNA	Complementary DNA
CSF-1	Colony stimulating factor-1
CNTF	Ciliary neurotrophic factor
CT-1	Cardiotropin-1
<i>db</i>	<i>diabetes</i>
DAB	Diaminobenzadine tetrachloride
DNTPs	Deoxynucleotide triphosphates
DNA	Deoxyribonucleic acid
ECM	Extracellular matrix
EDTA	Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid
ELISA	Enzyme linked immunosorbent assay
FSH	Follicle stimulating hormone
GM-CSF	Granulocyte macrophage colony stimulating factor
gp130	Glycoprotein 130
GH	Growth hormone
GLN	Glutamine
GnRH	Gonadotrophin releasing hormone
GAPDH	Glyceraldehyde phosphate dehydrogenase
HB-EGF	Heparin binding epidermal growth factor
IFN γ	Interferon gamma
IGF-BP	Insulin like growth factor binding protein
IL-1	Interleukin-1
IL-1 α	Interleukin-1 alpha
IL-1 β	Interleukin-1 beta
IL-1ra	Interleukin-1receptor antagonist
IL-1RtI	Interleukin-1 receptor type I
IL-1RtII	Interleukin-1 receptor type II
IL-2	Interleukin-2

IL-4	Interleukin-4
IL-5	Interleukin-5
IL-6	Interlukin-6
IL-10	Interleukin-10
IL-11	Interlukin-11
IL-11R α	Interlukin-11 receptor alpha
IL-12	Interleukin-12
IL-18	Interleukin-18
IL-18RI	Interleukin-18 receptor type I
IVF	<i>In vitro</i> fertilisation
icIL-1ra	Intracellular form of IL-1ra
Jak	Janus kinase
Kb	Kilobase
Kda	Kilodalton
LAC	Lupus anticoagulant
LBA	Leptin binding activity
LGL	Large granular lymphocyte
LH	Leutinising hormone
LIF	Leukaemia inhibitory factor
LPD	Luteal phase defect
MMP	Matrix metalloproteinase
MAPK	Mitogen activated kinase pathway
MgCl ₂	Magnesium chloride
mRNA	messenger RNA
MUC-1	Large type 1 cell surface glycoprotein
NK	Natural killer
NaCl	Sodium chloride
NaOH	Sodium hydroxide
nm	nanometres
<i>ob</i>	<i>obese</i>
OB-R	Leptin receptor
OSM	Oncostatin M
PBMCs	Peripheral blood mononuclear cells
PBS	Phosphate buffered saline

PCOS	Polycystic ovary syndrome
PCR	Polymerase chain reaction
PG	Prostaglandin
PP14	Placental protein 14
Pro-IL-1	Intracytoplasmic 31-kDa precursors
RM	Recurrent miscarriage
RBC	Red blood cell
RFLP	Restriction fragment length polymorphism
RNA	Ribonucleic acid
RT	Room temperature
RT-PCR	Reverse transcriptase-polymerase chain reaction
SEM	Standard error of the mean
SSCP	Single strand conformation polymorphism
SLE	Systemic lupus erythematosus
SDs	Sodium dodecyl sulphate
SNP	Single nucleotide polymorphism
STAT	Signal transducer and activator of transcription
TAE	Tris-acetate EDTA buffer
TBE	Tris-borate EDTA buffer
TEMED	N,N,N,N,- Tetramethylethylenediamine
TGF- β	Transforming growth factor beta
TNF- α	Tumour necrosis factor alpha
Th1	T-helper cell type 1
Th2	T-helper cell type 2
UV	Ultra violet
uNK	Uterine natural killer cells
VNTR	Variable number tandem repeat

Abstract

Recurrent miscarriage, is defined as three or more consecutive pregnancy losses before 20 weeks of gestation. It affects 0.5-2% of pregnant women. A great variety of aetiological factors has been identified, but a specific cause is still unknown in 50% of cases. It has been suggested that immune causes, including abnormalities in either cytokine production or immune cell populations may be the reason for some of these cases. It is also known that some women with recurrent miscarriage have an endometrial defect, which may lead to abnormal development of the feto-placental unit and subsequent miscarriage. Cytokines are known to be important in the control of embryo implantation and therefore it is possible that abnormalities in endometrial cytokine expression could provide an explanation for unexplained recurrent miscarriages. This study has therefore focused on the possible role of some pro-inflammatory cytokines and leptin in recurrent miscarriage.

In the first part of the study, polymerase chain reaction (PCR) was used to establish the frequency of alleles of IL1RN, IL1B and leptin receptor genes in the DNA extracted from peripheral blood from women who suffer recurrent miscarriage and compared to that seen in controls. The results for both IL1RN tandem repeat polymorphism and IL1B-511 polymorphism showed that there was no significant difference between the genotype distribution or allele frequency in recurrent miscarriage women and the control population. For IL1B-511 this was true whether the analysis was carried out on data obtained from the recurrent miscarriage group as a whole or when the women were divided according to the cause of the miscarriage. In the case of IL1RN polymorphism, an increased frequency of 2,2 genotype was seen in recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS, but the numbers in this group were very small.

The GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism investigated in this study results in the substitution of amino acids glutamine to arginine in the transmembrane section of the receptor. The results showed no significant difference between the distribution of GLN223ARG leptin receptor genotypes in the recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group compared to the control group.

when divided according to the cause of recurrent miscarriage there was a significant increase in the AA genotype in women with secondary recurrent miscarriage and those whose aetiology is unknown.

In the second part of the study, expression of IL-11 and IL-11R α in endometrium of recurrent miscarriage and control women were compared using RT-PCR and immunocytochemistry. The results showed that IL-11 and IL-11R α mRNA and protein were expressed in the endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle by both stromal and epithelial cells. IL-11 and IL-11R α protein expression was greater in epithelial cells than stromal cells. IL-11 and IL-11R α mRNA and protein were significantly higher in the late secretory phase compared to the proliferative phase of the menstrual cycle. The high levels of IL-11 and IL-11R α mRNA and protein in the late secretory phase suggest that IL-11 may play a role in the functional differentiation that occurs during decidualization of human endometrial stromal cells.

IL-11 and IL-11R α were also expressed in the endometrium of women with recurrent miscarriage. There was no significant difference in amounts of IL-11R α mRNA and protein in the endometrium obtained from normal fertile women or recurrent miscarriage women during the peri-implantation period. However, IL-11 protein expression was decreased in endometrial epithelial cells in the recurrent miscarriage women compared to that seen in normal fertile women.

Taken together these results, show decrease endometrial IL-11 production by women with recurrent miscarriage. They also suggest that leptin may be important in preventing miscarriage in some groups of recurrent miscarriage. However, further studies on large groups of recurrent miscarriage women need to be carried out in order to define the importance of this polymorphism. Although, the IL-1RN tandem repeat and IL-1B-511 polymorphisms appear not to be associated with recurrent miscarriage, this does not mean that the IL-1 system is not involved in causing recurrent miscarriage, as plasma levels of IL-1 did not appear to be different in women with different genotypes.

Chapter 1

General Introduction

Recurrent miscarriage is one of the most common complications of pregnancy, affecting 15% of pregnant women. Approximately 0.5-2% of women experience recurrent miscarriage, defined as the occurrence of three or more clinically detectable pregnancy losses (Stirrat, 1990). Despite several well established aetiologic factors, the cause of recurrent miscarriage cannot be determined in almost 50% of cases and this makes its extremely difficult to treat. It has been suggested that a proportion of these unexplained recurrent miscarriage might be due to immunologic factors (Laird *et al.*, 2003). Abnormal endometrial development may lead to abnormal development of the feto-placental unit and subsequent miscarriage. Endometrial defect is also associated with recurrent miscarriage, and abnormal endometrial production of cytokines is known to affect embryo implantation and pregnancy outcome. Cytokines are known to play a major role in reproductive events. Certain cytokine gene polymorphisms influence the levels of cytokine production, and associations of cytokine gene polymorphisms with susceptibility to diseases and/or different clinical features/outcomes of diseases have been demonstrated (Bidwell *et al.*, 2001). In this study we have therefore investigated the presence of IL1RN, IL1B and leptin receptor gene polymorphisms in women with recurrent miscarriage, and compared endometrial expression of IL-11 and IL-11R α in recurrent miscarriage women and normal fertile women. Differences in expression of any of these factors might suggest a role in causing or preventing recurrent miscarriage and intervention in these pathways may therefore lead to treatments for this condition.

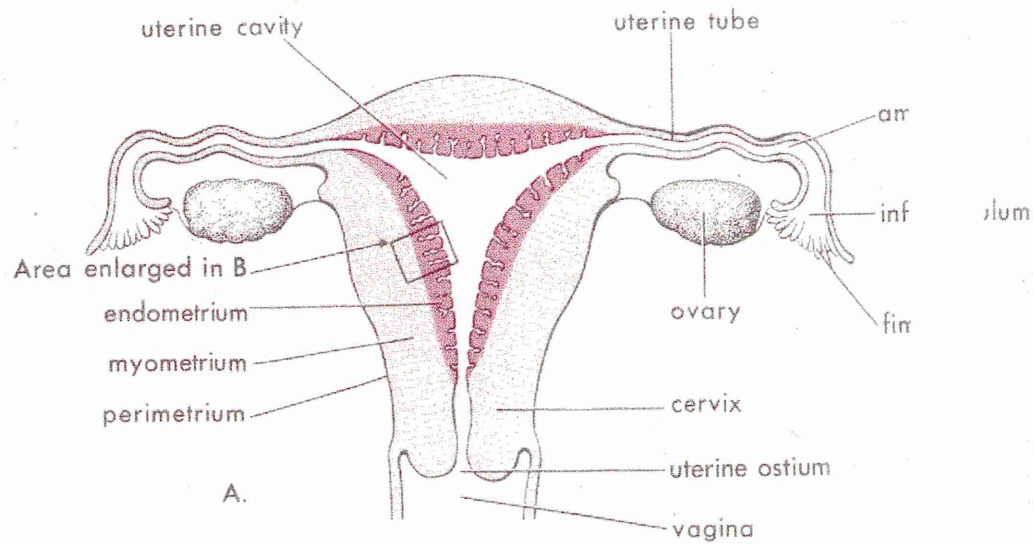
1.1 Female Reproductive Tract

The female reproductive tract has two distinct reproductive functions. Firstly, it must transport gametes to the site of fertilization and, secondly, provide the site of implantation for the conceptus and a suitable environment for its subsequent development. There are four components to the human female reproductive tract, the anatomy of which is shown in figure 1.1.

The ovaries are the centres of cyclicity, in that they release oocytes episodically at ovulation and are also responsible for the cyclic release of oestrogen and progesterone, two hormones that control female reproductive function. The fallopian tubes (or oviducts) consist of the fimbria, the ampulla and the isthmus, the function of which is to transport the oocytes from one of the ovaries to the uterus. The ampullary region of the fallopian tube is the site of fertilization; spermatozoa deposited in the vagina are transported up the female reproductive tract into the fallopian tube. The fallopian tube is also the site of early embryonic development as the resulting conceptus is transported to the uterus (Findlay, 1984).

The uterus is the site of implantation and placentation; it is here that growth of the embryo/fetus occurs. It consists of an upper expanded portion termed the body; a lower cylindrical part termed the cervix, and the fundus, which is the part of the body that extends above the point of entry of the fallopian tubes. The uterus is covered with a connective tissue layer called the peritoneum that extends laterally as the broad ligaments, from which the ovaries are suspended. The uterine wall consists of a thick smooth muscle layer, the myometrium and a vascular mucosal layer, the endometrium, which varies in thickness with the phases of the menstrual cycle. The final component of the female reproductive tract is the vagina, which along with the cervix is the site of deposition and capacitation of spermatozoa and is also responsible for the expulsion of the fully developed infant (Findlay, 1984).

Figure 1.1 Anatomy of the human female reproductive tract (A). Taken from Moore (1983).



1.1.1 The ovary

The ovary is covered by a layer of low columnar epithelial cells, which lines a poorly defined layer of fibrous connective tissue called the tunica albugina. Within the ovary is an inner vascular medulla containing blood vessels, which branch off to form smaller blood vessels that then penetrate into the surrounding outer cortex. The cortex of the ovary consists of stromal cells and contains the primordial follicles, which constitute the fundamental functional units of the ovary (Sadow, 1980).

At birth each ovary contains approximately 2×10^6 primary oocytes, the majority of which undergo degradation during infancy. At puberty only 40,000 oocytes remain. They are surrounded by a layer of follicular cells, which are in turn surrounded by a layer of granulosa cells. This cellular unit is surrounded by a basement membrane, the membrane propria, and is termed a primordial follicle. After puberty, a small number of follicles are recruited monthly into further growth, producing continuous development of follicles. It is not understood why there is monthly recruitment of these primordial follicles or how the follicles that do begin to develop are selected. Before an ovum can be released (at ovulation) the primordial follicle must pass through three stages of development (Findlay, 1984).

The first stage produces a primary or preantral follicle and is characterised by an increase in the size of the primary oocyte, secretion and formation of the zona pellucida by the oocyte and the development of thecal cells, produced by the condensation of some of the surrounding stromal cells. The beginning of the next phase is characterised by the formation of vacuoles in the granulosa cells, which also begin to produce a viscous fluid known as follicular fluid. As the number of vacuoles increase, a cavity called the follicular antrum is formed. This increases in the size and results in the oocyte being connected to the rim of the primordial granulosa cells by only a thin "stalk" of cells. The oocyte is however surrounded by a dense mass of granulosa cells called the cumulus oophorus (see figure 1.2).

This maturing follicle also has two distinct thecal cell layers; the inner glandular theca interna and surrounding fibrous theca externa and is now termed the secondary or antral follicle. The initiation and early progress through the preantral stage is independent of any direct extra-ovarian controls but is probably under paracrine control and cytokines may be involved (Sadow, 1980). Further on in follicular development, external support is required and this is provided endocrinologically by the pituitary gland. If there is no hormonal influence at this stage in follicular development then the follicles will undergo degradation. The presence of luteinising hormone (LH) and follicular stimulating hormone (FSH) released from the pituitary are vital in preventing degradation (Johnson and Everitt, 1995).

During the late preantral and early antral phases of follicular development receptors for these hormones appear on the follicular cells. Receptors for LH appear on the theca interna cells, whereas FSH receptors appear on the granulosa cells. The binding of LH to receptors in the theca interna cells stimulates the production of androgens from these cells and there is also a release of oestrogens (Sadow, 1980). The oestrogens are produced in one of two ways: a small amount of oestrogen is produced by *de novo* synthesis from acetate and cholesterol within the cell, but the majority is produced by aromatisation of androgens (Sadow, 1980). Oestrogens, progesterone and androgens are all released into the follicular fluid and oestrogens bind to receptors on granulosa cells, stimulating the proliferation of increased numbers of oestrogen receptors, therefore providing a positive feedback mechanism whereby oestrogen is stimulating an increase in oestrogen output (Sadow, 1980).

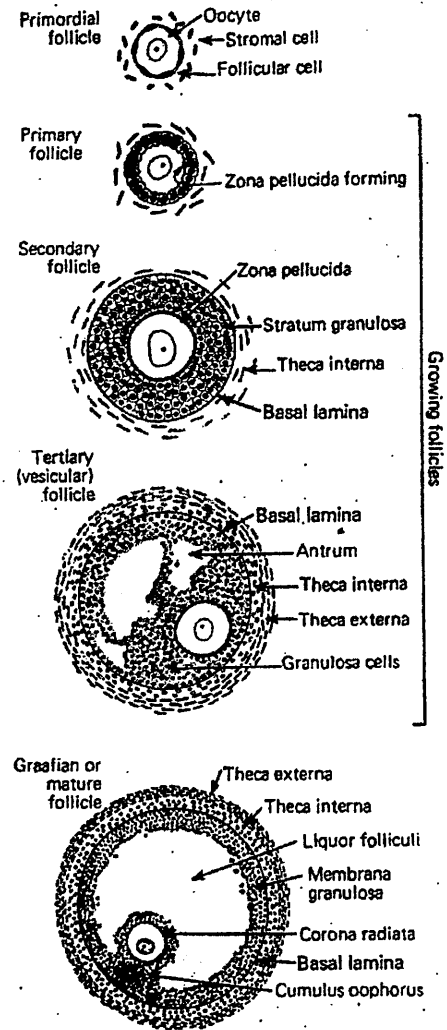
This results in the most advanced follicles providing a surge in circulating oestrogen. As oestrogen levels increase, there is an increase in LH levels caused by a positive feedback of oestrogen on the pituitary and hypothalamus. The increase in LH is rapid and results in a surge in LH that peaks approximately 18 hours before ovulation (Johnson and Everitt, 1995).

Ovulation occurs on approximately day 14 of the menstrual cycle. Because the length of the follicular phase can vary between individuals however, the exact day of ovulation is also termed day LH + 0 (i.e. no days after the LH surge). Subsequent days in the luteal phase are then referred to as day LH + the number of days after the LH surge. So if ovulation occurs on day 14 or LH+ 0, then day 20 can be referred to more exactly as day LH + 6 (Li *et al.*, 1988).

The follicle undergoes final maturation to become a preovulatory or Graffian follicle. Oestrogen and FSH stimulate the appearance of LH receptors on the outer layer of granulosa cells. This stage is critical for the expanded antral follicle to develop into the preovulatory phase of follicular growth (Sadow, 1980). The binding of LH to receptors on the granulosa cells causes two important processes to occur. Firstly, it stimulates the terminal growth changes in the follicle and oocyte in the preovulatory follicle resulting in the oocyte rupturing through the follicle and being released, i.e. ovulation. Secondly, following the release of the oocyte, the follicle collapses. The granulosa cells are thrown into folds and bleeding occurs forming a clot in the centre. Capillaries from the theca interna infiltrate towards the centre and the granulosa cells proliferate. This whole process transforms the follicle into an endocrine organ called the corpus luteum, whose function is to produce progesterone (Johnson and Everitt, 1995).

The interval between successive ovulations is known as the ovarian cycle. The period before ovulation occurs is known as the follicular phase, due to oestrogens being secreted from the follicular cells. The period after ovulation is known as luteal phase, due to progesterone being secreted from the corpus luteum (Johnson and Everitt, 1995).

Figure 1.2 Maturation of human ovarian follicles. Taken from Findlay (1984).



1.1.2 The uterus

The human uterus is a pear-shaped organ with two uterine horns and consists of the fundus, body and cervix. The uterus is slightly flattened dorso-ventrally and thus contains a flattened uterine cavity (Sadow, 1980). The uterus consists of two layers; the myometrium (the outer smooth muscle layer) and the endometrium (the inner lining that contains numerous blood vessels and glands). The myometrium consists of bundles of smooth muscle fibres separated by vascular connective tissue.

1.1.3 The human endometrium

The endometrium is a mucous membrane lining the uterus. It is divided into three layers, the compact layer, the spongy layer and the basal layer. Its exposed surface is covered with a single layered epithelium (the luminal epithelium) that contains the tubular uterine glands. This epithelial layer is a simple columnar epithelium and is composed of a mixture of ciliated and secretory cells, and extends into the connective tissue to form glands. Beneath the surface epithelium and between the glands is a soft, cellular, connective tissue, which contains stromal cells. The stromal compartment consists mainly of stromal cells, but also includes a population of leukocytes that are dispersed throughout the stromal compartment (Bulmer *et al.*, 1991). Also extending through the spongy layer are numerous blood vessels consisting of spiral arteries and veins. Blood supply to the endometrium is provided via the uterine artery, which is a branch of the internal iliac artery. The radial arteries cross the myometrial-endometrial junction; these are called basal arteries and are responsible for the blood supply to the stratum basalis. The stratum functionalis requires a separate blood supply as it is shed during menstruation. This is provided by the spiral arteries. Thin walled veins form an anastomosing network of sinusoids at all levels of the endometrium. Veins then follow the route of the arteries back to the uterine vein and eventually the internal iliac vein (Rodgers, 1992). Only the two layers closest to the surface participate in the glandular and other changes characteristic of the menstrual cycle and pregnancy and are thus referred to as the functional endometrial layer. Towards the end of the menstrual cycle the stromal cells undergo a morphological change and become decidual cells. These decidual cells persist through pregnancy and form the maternal part of the placenta (Tortora, 1997) (Figures 1.3 and 1.4).

The endometrium is under the control of the steroid hormones, oestrogen and progesterone. Oestrogen stimulates growth of both the myometrium and the endometrium. It also induces the synthesis of progesterone receptors in the endometrium. Progesterone is able to bring an effect after the endometrium has been primed by oestrogen. Progesterone acts on the endometrium to convert it into a hospitable and nutritious lining suitable for implantation of a fertilized ovum. Under the influence of progesterone the endometrial connective tissue becomes loose and oedematous as a result of an accumulation of electrolytes and water, which facilitates implantation of the embryo. Progesterone also induces the endometrial glands to store and secrete large quantities of glycogen and also stimulates growth of the endometrial blood vessels. Progesterone also reduces the contraction of the myometrial smooth muscle to provide a quiet environment, for implantation and embryonic growth (Sadow, 1980).

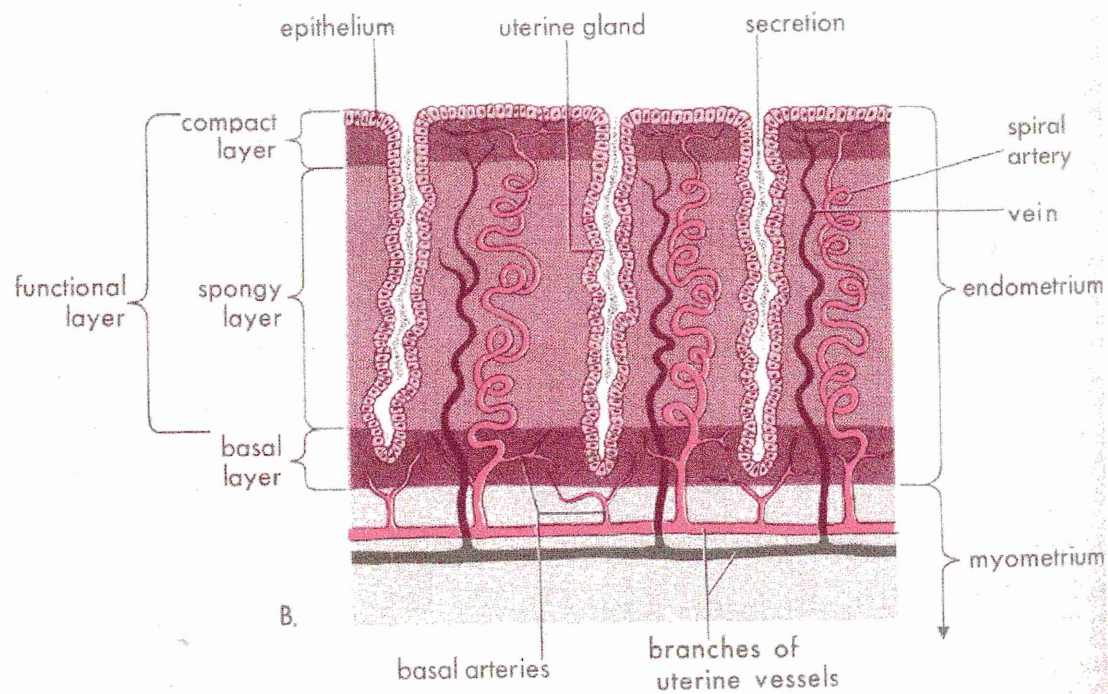
1.1.4 The menstrual cycle

The menstrual cycle consists of three phases the menstrual phase, the proliferative phase, and secretory or progestational phase (Figure 1.5).

1.1.4.1 The proliferative phase

This phase of the endometrium occurs while the ovary is in its follicular phase. The increasing amounts of oestradiol secreted by the developing ovarian follicles stimulate growth (proliferation) of the stratum functionalis of the endometrium. In humans spiral arteries develop in the endometrium during this phase. Oestradiol may also stimulate the production of progesterone receptors at this time. In this phase the endometrium starts to repair itself, oestrogen stimulates proliferation of epithelial cells, glands, and blood vessels, increasing endometrial thickness to 3 - 5 mm (Sherwood, 1994; Johnson & Everitt, 1995).

Figure 1.3 Anatomy of the human endometrium (B). Taken from Moore (1983).



1.1.4.2 The secretory phase

This phase occurs when the ovary is in its luteal phase. In this phase, increased progesterone secretion stimulates the development of uterine glands. As a result of the combined actions of estradiol and progesterone, the endometrium becomes thick, vascular, and spongy in appearance. The cells of the uterine glands become filled with glycogen during this phase. This endometrium is well-prepared to accept an early embryo after fertilization has occurred. This period is called the pregestational phase (before pregnancy) in reference to the development of the endometrium lining (Sherwood, 1994; Johnson & Everitt, 1995).

1.1.4.3 The menstrual phase

This phase occurs when fertilization and implantation do not occur. The corpus luteum degenerates, and the circulating levels of estrogen and progesterone quickly drop. Withdrawal of these steroids deprives the highly vascular-nutrient rich uterine lining of its hormonal support. The fall in ovarian hormone levels also stimulates release of uterine prostaglandins that cause vasoconstriction of the endometrium vessels disrupting the blood supply to the endometrium. The gradual reduction in O₂ delivery causes death of the endometrium, including its blood vessels. This causes bleeding through the uterine cavity together with loss of the dying endometrium tissue. The same local uterine prostaglandins also stimulate mild rhythmic contractions of the uterine myometrium. These contractions help to take the blood and endometrium debris from the uterine cavity out through the vagina as menstrual flow. Blood in the menstrual flow usually does not clot because it has already clotted and the clot has been dissolved before it passes out of the vagina (Sherwood, 1994; Johnson & Everitt, 1995).

In addition to the blood and endometrium debris, large numbers of leukocytes are found in the menstrual flow, these white blood cells play an important defence role in helping the raw endometrium resist infection. Menstruation typically lasts for about five to seven days after degeneration of the corpus luteum (Sherwood, 1994; Tortora, 1997).

Figure 1.4 The histology of the human endometrium and myometrium.
Taken from Tortora (1997).

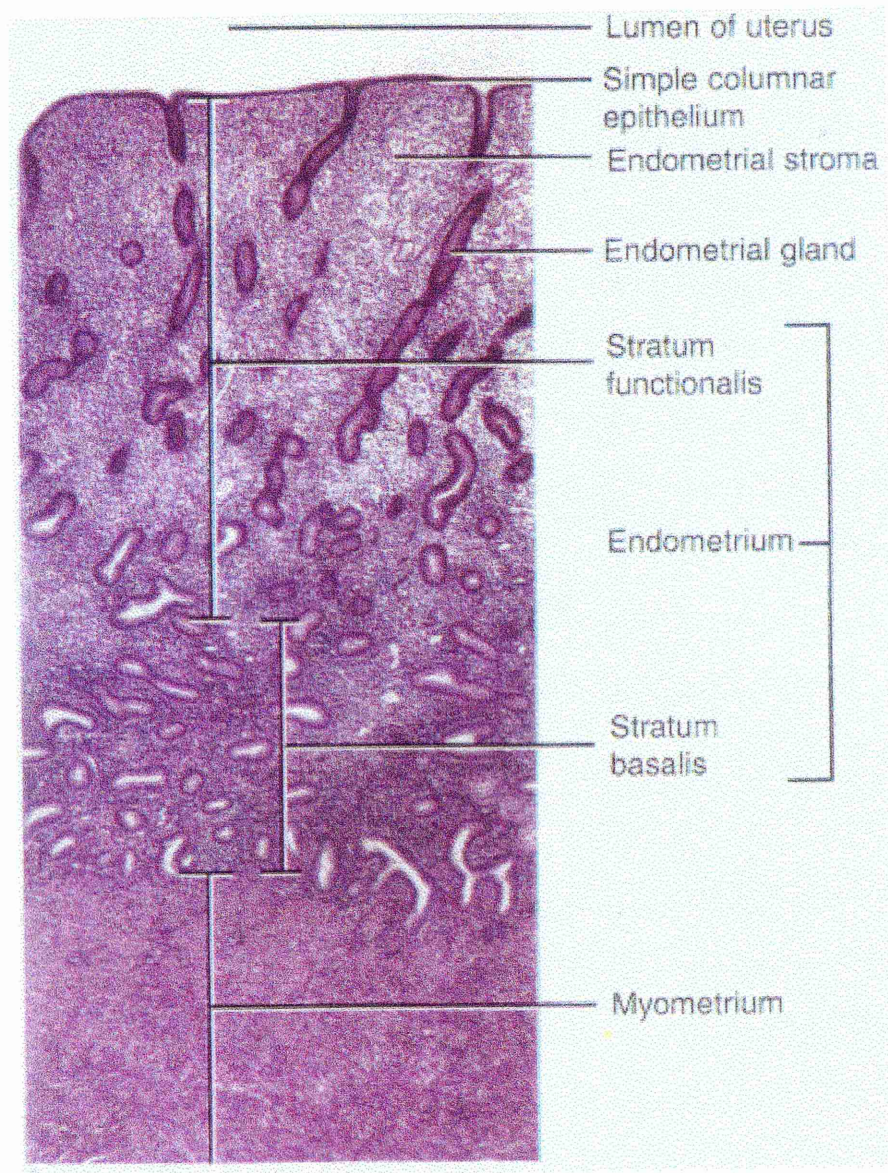
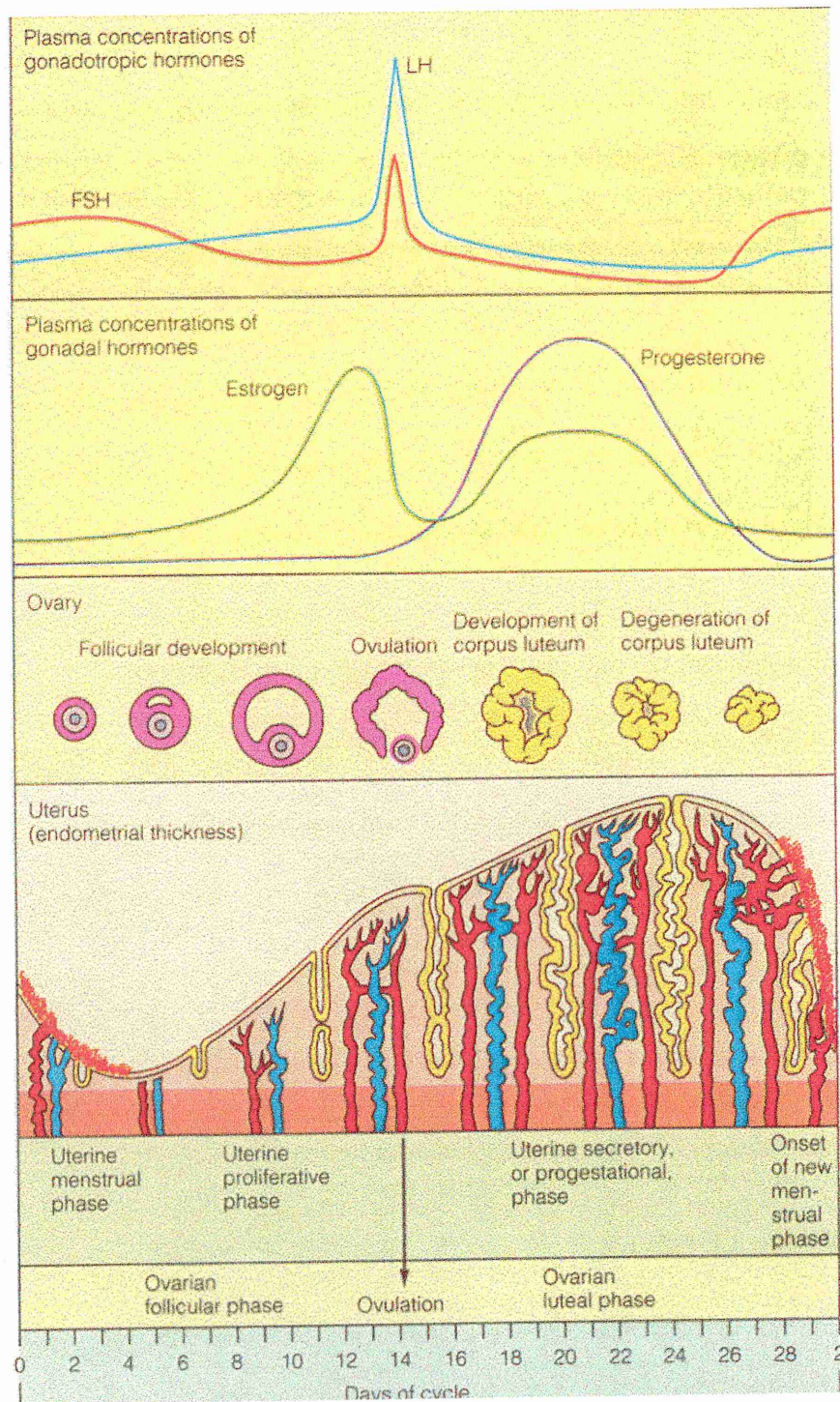


Figure 1.5 The menstrual cycle. Taken from Sherwood (1994).



1.1.5 Pregnancy

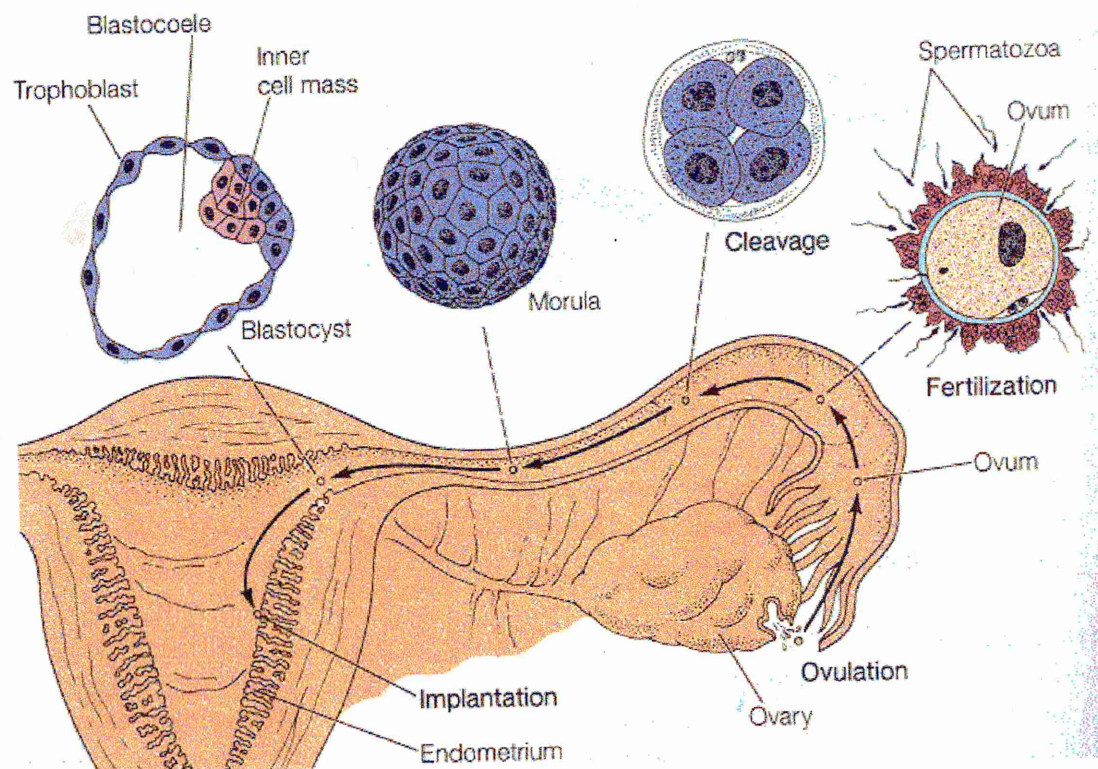
Pregnancy is a sequence of events that normally includes fertilization, implantation, embryonic and fetal growth and finally terminates in birth (Sherwood, 1994; Tortora, 1997).

1.1.5.1 The early stages

Fertilization occurs between the sperm and the oocyte at the top of the oviduct in the ampulla region of the fallopian tube to produce a single celled zygote. This cell then undergoes a series of divisions to produce more cells. During this, the total size of the conceptus remains the same. At around the 8-16 cell stage the dividing conceptus changes morphology to a compact form called a morulla. At the 32-64 cell stage the blastocyst is formed. This is comprises of 2 cell types, the inner cell mass and the trophectoderm cells (Figure 1.6).

The trophectodrem cells give rise firstly to the trophoblast and then to part of an accessory fetal membrane, the chorion, which is involved in the nutrition and support of the fetus (Sherwood, 1994). The conceptus, throughout its development from the fertilization stage to the blastocyst, is enclosed within the zona pellucida. The zona has two functions; firstly it prevents the blastomeres falling apart during cleavage and secondly it prevents two genetically distinct conceptuses from sticking together to make a single chimerical conceptus composed of two sets of cells each of distinct genotype (Sherwood, 1994). The blastocyst must hatch from the zona pellucida before implantation can take place.

Figure 1.6 Stages of development from Fertilization to Implantation.
Taken from Sherwood (1994).



1.1.5.2 Endometrial preparation for implantation

The human endometrium undergoes changes throughout the menstrual cycle in order to prepare for blastocyst implantation. These changes are driven by oestrogen and progesterone, which act on the endometrium and are thought to initiate a downstream cascade of molecular events via local paracrine and autocrine factors such as chemokines, cytokines, growth factors, adhesion molecules and invasive proteinases. The endometrium is only receptive to implantation for a limited period in the menstrual cycle. Psychoyos (1986) first discussed the concept of uterine receptivity and this period of receptivity is termed the "implantation window". In humans, the implantation window is approximately 4 days long, between days 20 and 24 of the menstrual cycle, or days LH+7 to LH+ 10 (Bergh and Navot, 1992).

1.1.5.3 Morphological markers of implantation

Microscopical studies have shown that endometrial epithelial cells, in particular the secretory cells, change considerably during the secretory phase of the cycle (Nikas *et al.*, 1999a). During the early proliferative phase (days 4-7) the epithelial surface is regenerated following menstruation and is therefore very thin. Most glands are very short, straight and narrow and the stromal compartment is compact with spindle-shaped stromal cells with large nuclei. As development of the endometrium continues into the mid-proliferative phase (days 8-10) the surface epithelium becomes columnar, the glands become longer and there is evidence of stromal oedema. By the late proliferative phase (days 11-14) the glands become more tortuous showing active growth and pseudostratification of the epithelium. The stroma is moderately dense and actively growing (Noyes *et al.*, 1950).

The secretory epithelial cells are either elongated or polygonal and vary in size. They have microvilli on their apical surface which are short and slender, which then develop with progression of the proliferative phase (Nikas *et al.*, 1999a). In the early proliferative phase by day 16, the glands increase in diameter and tortuosity. By day 17 the microvilli are long, thick and upright, and by day 18 the microvilli begin to appear swollen. On day 19, the microvilli decrease in number and length, fuse and disappear and are replaced by smooth membrane projections that protrude and fold maximally forming pinopodes (Nikas *et al.*,

1999b). By day 20 there is a peak in the presence of intraluminal secretory material, microvilli are virtually absent and pinopodes are fully developed. The pinopodes only last for 24-48 hours; by day 21 microvilli reappear on the cell membranes, which are now wrinkled in appearance due to regression of the pinopodes. A possible function of pinopodes is that they absorb molecules and fluids from the uterine lumen, facilitating the proximity between embryo and endometrium. They may also be involved in trophoblast adhesion and facilitate penetration of the implanting blastocyst into the underlying stroma, because it has been noted that the lateral cell-cell contacts between epithelial cells become looser in the presence of pinopodes (Nikas *et al.*, 1999b). From days 21-22 there is massive stromal oedema, the stromal cells increase in size and begin to appear dome-shaped. By day 23 the spiral arteries have become more prominent, indicating predecidualisation of the stromal cells. By day 24 there are collections of predecidual cells around the arterioles and stromal proliferation continues. Differentiation of the predecidua occurs around day 25 and by day 26 these cells appear as a solid sheet of well-developed decidual cells. If pregnancy has not occurred by day 24, glandular secretions become diminished and there is involution of the glandular epithelium (Nikas *et al.*, 1999b). The glands become dilated; the previous tall, columnar epithelium become flatter. Day 27 is characterized by an increased population of polymorphonuclear leukocytes (Bulmer *et al.*, 1991) and areas of focal necrosis and haemorrhage that become apparent a few hours preceding menstruation (Noyes *et al.*, 1950).

1.1.5.4 Biochemical markers of uterine receptivity

1.1.5.4.1 Adhesion molecules

Biochemical markers indicating uterine receptivity include adhesion molecules and, in particular, integrins. Integrins consist of one α -subunit and one non-covalently bound β -subunit and these have been shown to be present within the endometrial epithelium (Lessey *et al.*, 1992; Tabibzadeh, 1992). Three integrin subunits are thought to be important during the period of receptivity. These are α_1 , α_4 and β_3 . There is co-expression of all of these during the implantation window, but not at other times in the menstrual cycle (Lessey *et al.*, 2000).

Expression of the α_1 and α_4 subunits is increased following ovulation, with a later decrease in α_1 expression during the late secretory phase. β_3 expression is known to begin on day 19. The implanting blastocyst has the ability to modulate endometrial expression of these integrin subunits and it has been shown that the cytokine, interleukin-1 (IL-1), produced by the blastocyst mediates the up-regulation of β_3 in human endometrial epithelial cells (Simon *et al.*, 1998).

1.1.5.4.2 Steroid receptors

Expression of progesterone and oestrogen receptors may be used as markers for endometrial maturation, as studies have found that these receptors are subject to fine hormonal control by ovarian steroid hormones (Garcia *et al.*, 1988; Snijders *et al.*, 1992). Receptor expression is maximal at the mid-cycle stage in response to increased oestradiol secretion during the follicular phase. Expression then declines as progesterone-dependent down-regulation occurs. During the secretory phase, the oestrogen receptor is down-regulated rapidly in the stroma and more gradually in the glandular epithelium, whereas progesterone receptors decline rapidly in the glandular epithelium, but persist in the stroma (Garcia *et al.*, 1988; Snijders *et al.*, 1992). These alterations in steroid receptor expression could therefore be useful as markers for uterine receptivity.

1.1.5.4.3 Other molecules

Other molecules that could be potential markers of uterine receptivity are the mucin (MUC-1) and the endometrial protein PP14 or glycodelin A. MUC-1 is a large type 1 cell surface glycoprotein with a short cytoplasmic domain (56 residues), transmembrane domain and a large extracellular domain containing a variable number tandem repeat (VNTR) sequence (Gendler *et al.*, 1990). MUC-1 is present in both glandular and luminal epithelium during the proliferative and secretory phases of the menstrual cycle (Hey *et al.*, 1995; Aplin, 1999). The expression of MUC-1 is up-regulated in human endometrium during the peri-implantation period (Hey *et al.*, 1995; Meseguer *et al.*, 2001), suggesting a possible role in implantation.

Concentrations are increased in uterine flushings from normal fertile women between days LH+7 and LH+13 (Hey *et al.*, 1995) and there is strong expression of MUC-1 in the luminal epithelium at both the beginning and end of the uterine receptive phase (Aplin *et al.*, 1999). Although, the exact role of MUC-1 in endometrial function is not known, it has been suggested that it may act as a uterine barrier to implantation, requiring embryonic signals before it can be removed (Aplin, 1999). As a result this may prevent any abnormal blastocysts, incapable of providing these signals, from implanting (Aplin, 1999). Recent studies suggest that MUC-1 may act as an endometrial anti-adhesive molecule that has to be locally removed by the human blastocyst in the adhesion phase (Dominguez *et al.*, 2002; Meseguer *et al.*, 2001). Endometrial epithelial cells also produce glycodelin A (PP14), with maximal expression during the secretory phase of the menstrual cycle (Li *et al.*, 1993). Previous studies have shown that glycodelin A levels in uterine flushings correlate with the methods of endometrial dating (Li *et al.*, 1993). Levels in endometrial flushing show similar cyclical changes to that of MUC-1 with maximal levels being present between days LH+7 and LH+10 (Dalton *et al.*, 1995). The function of glycodelin A is not known but there are some studies suggesting that it is capable of inhibiting immune reaction *in vitro* (Pockley *et al.*, 1998).

1.2 Implantation

Human embryo implantation is an essential part of the reproductive process. Implantation occurs between the blastocyst and the endometrium. During the first three to four days following fertilization, the zygote remains within the ampulla, because a constriction between the ampulla and the remainder of the oviduct canal prevents any movement of the zygote toward the uterus (Sherwood, 1993).

The nutrient stored in the cytoplasm of the ovum can only sustain the zygote for less than a day. About three to four days after ovulation, progesterone is produced in sufficient quantities to relax the oviduct constriction, permitting the morula to be rapidly pushed into the uterus by oviductal contractions and ciliary movement.

The increased levels of progesterone stimulate the release of glycogen from the endometrium into the reproductive tract lumen for use as energy by the early embryo (Sherwood, 1993). When the morula arrives in the uterus, it floats freely within the uterine cavity for another three to four days. The 7 day delay after fertilization and before implantation takes place allows time for both the endometrium and the developing embryo to be prepared for implantation (Sherwood, 1993).

At the time of implantation both the blastocyst and the endometrium express various types of adhesion molecules that allow the blastocyst to adhere to endometrial cells. Implantation consists of a series of development phases in which the embryo has to appose and attach itself to the maternal endometrium and invade into it. The three phases are known as apposition, adhesion and invasion. Apposition is the orientation of the blastocyst within the lumen of the uterus. Adhesion of the blastocyst is a progressive phenomenon that ties the embryo to the luminal epithelium and is the primary event initiating an embryo-maternal relationship regulated by cytokines and adhesion molecules (Cross *et al.*, 1994). Invasion is the process that allows the embryonic trophoblast to penetrate deep into the maternal decidua invading the endometrial spiral arteries (Blankenship *et al.*, 1993).

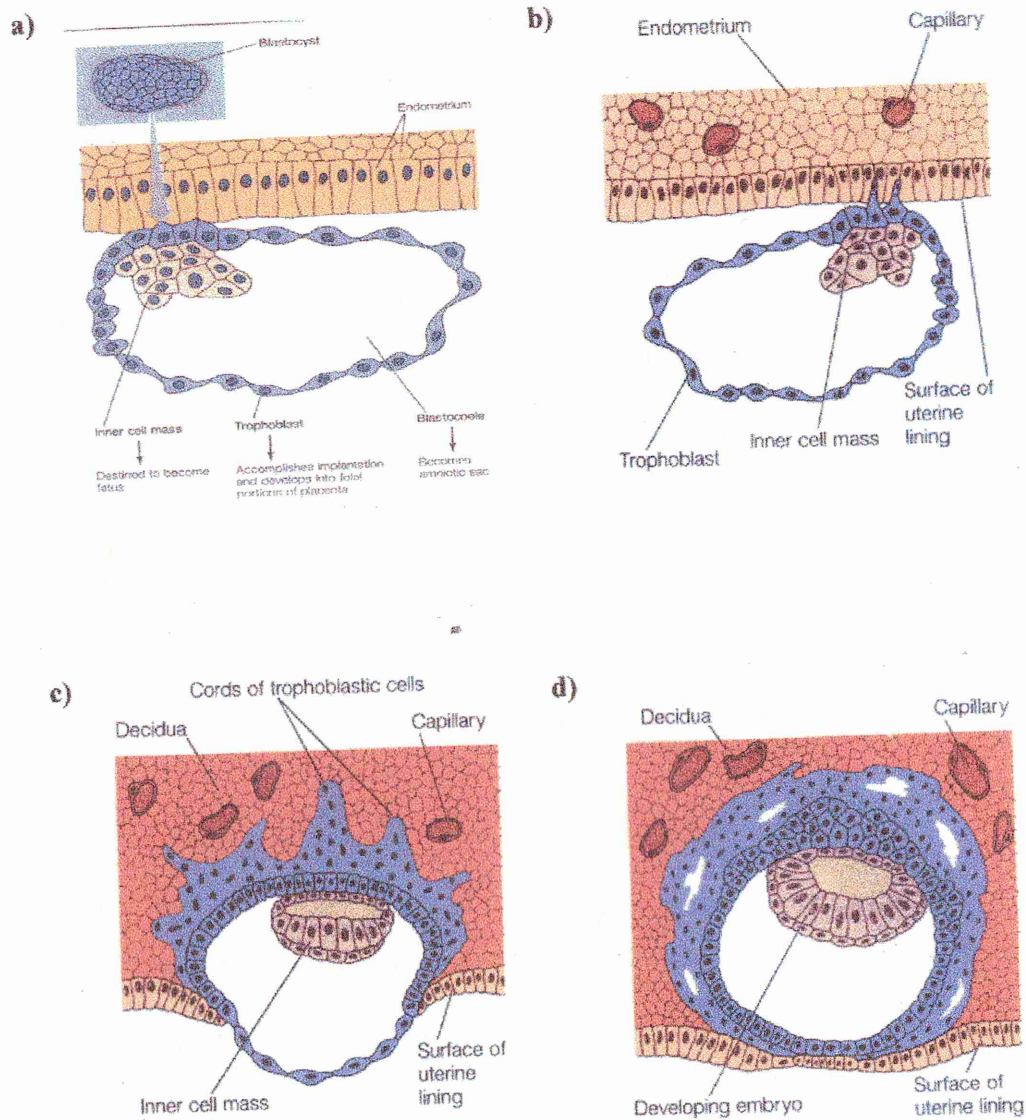
The blastocyst adheres to the endometrium on its inner cell mass side. Implantation begins when the trophoblastic cells overlying the inner cell mass release proteases upon contact with the endometrium. These enzymes digest pathways between the endometrial cells, permitting finger-like cords of trophoblastic cells to penetrate into the depths of the endometrium, where they continue to digest the connective tissue between stromal cells. Also produced at this time are numerous cytokines and growth factors that are involved in the interactions between decidual tissue and trophoblast cells (Sherwood, 1993) (Figure 1.7). After the blastocyst burrows into the decidua by means of trophoblastic activity, a layer of endometrial epithelial cells covers over the surface of the hole, completely enclosing the blastocyst within the uterine lining. Attachment of the trophoblast to the endometrial epithelium is unique in that this cell-cell contact occurs via respective apical cell membranes (Sherwood, 1993).

It has been shown that these apical plasma membranes express unique cell adhesion molecules that mediate this initial attachment beginning the process of implantation.

The cytotrophoblast cells invade through the maternal decidua to the maternal arteries, where they divide into two populations, that follow different differentiation pathways. One population is the villous trophoblast cells which infiltrate the maternal blood vessels and fuse to form the syncytiotrophoblast layer. Their primary function is to form the vessels that allow exchange of oxygen and nutrients from the mother to the fetus. The second population of cells are more invasive and can invade decidua as far as the myometrium. Even in early pregnancy, these different cell types can be identified by their differential expression of various functional markers, including integrins and metalloproteinases (Bischof *et al.*, 1997).

The initial phases of implantation occur in a non-decidualized endometrium and it is likely that the embryo dictates changes within the maternal endometrium to facilitate its own implantation (Sherwood, 1993). Implantation involves both the maternal endometrium and the embryo. It is postulated that for a dialogue needs to take place between embryo and endometrium, which may be mediated by numerous factors such as cytokines, adhesion molecules and hormones. It has been estimated that clinical implantation in the human is less than 30% efficient (Miller *et al.*, 1980). The responsibility for this low implantation efficiency has to be shared between the embryo (30% of blastocysts are morphological abnormal at the time of implantation *in vivo* (Hertig *et al.*, 1952) and defective embryonic-endometrial dialogue (30% of early pregnancy losses occurs before the expected time of menstruation). An even higher degree of early embryonic wastage occurs following assisted reproductive technologies (Simon *et al.*, 1997).

Figure 1.7 Implantation of the blastocyst into the endometrium. (a) shows the attachment phase and (b), (c) and (d) show the stages of the invasion phase. Taken from Sherwood (1994).



1.2.1 Decidualisation

In humans, interstitial implantation occurs: the blastocyst implants deep into the maternal stroma and, as this occurs, the surface epithelium is restored above it. The blastocyst implants into undecidualised stroma; however, within a few days decidualisation occurs and extends throughout the endometrium (Bell, 1985).

Decidualisation is a differentiation of the fibroblast-like stromal cells into epithelial-like cells. In humans, a predecidual reaction will occur during the late secretory phase, even in the absence of implantation, indicating that the initial reaction is not under embryonic influence (Noyes *et al.*, 1950). However, if implantation does occur then the reaction persists and the stromal cells become the decidua of pregnancy. During decidualisation, progesterone acts on the oestrogen primed mid-luteal phase stromal cells, causing numerous changes. The cells change shape, increase in size and there is development of organelles involved in protein synthesis. Ultrastructural studies on human decidual cells have shown that they possess all the characteristics of a secretory cell; euchromatic nucleus, numerous profiles of Golgi cisternae, dilated RER and dense, membrane-bound secretory granules (Kim *et al.*, 1998).

Decidualisation results in localised changes in the composition of the intercellular matrix (Aplin, 1996). There is also formation of desmosomes and gap junctions between adjacent cell walls, suggesting that decidualisation could facilitate the process of trophoblast invasion (Kim *et al.*, 1998). During decidualisation there is also an increase in endometrial leukocyte population, mainly due to an increase in large granular lymphocytes (LGLs) and, to a lesser extent, macrophages (King *et al.*, 2000). The exact function of the decidua is unclear, but it has been postulated that the roles probably include nourishing the developing embryo, protecting the maternal tissue from excessive trophoblast invasion and protecting the embryo from immunological rejection *in utero*. Once the decidualisation has been completed, the decidual cells and trophoblastic cells begin to form the placenta.

1.2.2 Placentation

The placenta (Latin, *flat cake*) is disc-shaped with a diameter of about 7.5 inches and weight about 1.5 lb. when fully formed. The placenta was seen as an organ for transporting nutrients from the mother and waste from the fetus. More recently, its roles as a complex neuroendocrine organ regulating all maternal-fetal interactions, regulating the growth of the embryo and fetus, and preparing the mother for the feeding of the infant after birth have been recognized. The placenta incorporates both fetal and maternal tissue. The fetal portion develops from the chorion, which develops from the cytotrophoblast and syncytiotrophoblast (Piñón, 2002), while the maternal portion is derived from the decidua. As development proceeds, three decidual regions can be distinguished: the *decidual basalis*, marking the region in which the placenta will develop; the *decidual capsularis*, present in the early stages of implantation, but which eventually disappears; and the *decidual parietalis*, the endometrial regions far from the site of implantation. Derivatives of the chorion make contact with the decidua and form fingerlike projections known as the *chorionic villi* on its surface. The chorionic villi make the connections with the decidua and the maternal circulation (Piñón, 2002)

The fetal and maternal circulatory systems remain separate. During the embryonic period, the chorionic villi appear uniformly around the chorionic sac so that both the decidual basalis and capsularis are penetrated by them. However, beginning in the fetal period, the decidual capsularis begins to degenerate and its surface becomes smooth (*chorionic laeve*). The placenta is defined by the decidual basalis (maternal portion) and the chorion frondosum (fetal portion) (Piñón, 2002). The amniotic sac, the beginnings of which go back to the formation of the blastocyst, defines the region in which the embryo and later the fetus develop. The umbilical cord connects the embryo/fetus to the placenta, and its outer covering is the amnion (Piñón, 2002).

1.3 Recurrent Miscarriage

Early pregnancy loss (or miscarriage) is defined as the termination of pregnancy before 20 weeks of gestation (dated from the last menstrual period) or below a fetal weight of 500 g and is the most common complication of pregnancy (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997). Approximately 15-20% of clinically established pregnancies abort within the first 20 weeks, usually within the first trimester (weeks 1-12) (Stirrat, 1990). The true early pregnancy loss rate is closer to 70% because of the high rate of unrecognised abortions in the first 2-4 weeks immediately following conception (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997). The majority of these are caused by chromosomal abnormalities in the sperm or the egg (Boklage, 1990). Because a large number of miscarriages occur due to chance, investigations into the cause of miscarriages are not usually carried out until the woman has been classified as suffering from recurrent miscarriage or recurrent spontaneous abortion.

“Habitual” abortion is classically defined as 3 or more consecutive abortions and affects about 1% of the female population (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997). Clinical studies have indicated that the risk of pregnancy loss after 3 consecutive abortions is 30-45% and the chance of a successful live birth after 3 consecutive abortions without a live birth is 55-60% and with at least one previous normal pregnancy (live birth) is 70% (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997). However, the diagnostic and therapeutic response to a couple with pregnancy loss is not dictated by the number of abortions, it is influenced by the woman’s age, the couple’s level of anxiety, and also to factors identified in the family/medical history (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997).

There are numerous causes of miscarriage which can be grouped according to whether they relate to the embryo or the mother.

1.3.1 Parental genetic factors

One of the causes of the recurrent miscarriage is a genetic abnormality in one of the parents, and karyotyping of couples with recurrent miscarriage reveals that 3-8% have such an abnormality, most frequently a balanced chromosomal rearrangement, or a translocation (Warburton *et al.*, 1987). Translocation and inversion are associated with pregnancy wastage (De Braekeleer *et al.*, 1990).

Other abnormalities usually include sex chromosome mosaicism, and ring chromosomes (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997). There may also be single gene defects that are not detected by routine chromosomal analysis. Because of the difficulty in identifying these single gene defects, it is very likely that a percentage of patients considered to have unexplained recurrent miscarriage has this type of genetic defect. In addition, karyotyping of blood cells misses abnormalities of meiosis, which can only be found in sperm cell lines and ova (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997).

1.3.2 Fetal chromosomal anomalies

Several studies suggest that fetal chromosomal anomalies account for 50% of sporadic first trimester miscarriages, and possibly a similar proportion of recurrent miscarriages. Repeated sporadic fetal chromosomal anomalies occurring due to defect in meiosis, such as repetitive fetal aneuploidies due to increasing maternal age, may be responsible for recurrent miscarriage (Stirrat, 1990). One problem in the diagnosis of chromosome abnormalities is contamination of the fetal anchoring villus trophoblast with maternal cells. Therefore, a diagnosis of "46, XX" may be due to sampling of maternal tissue instead of fetal tissue (Bell *et al.*, 1999). At present most studies use data obtained from fetal tissue that has been shown to be XY, to ensure that the tissue used for analysis is from the fetus and not the mother. Miscarriages due to abnormal karyotypes often occur before 10 weeks gestation, while miscarriages occurring after 10 weeks gestation are less likely to be associated with significant chromosomal anomalies.

It is usually thought that women over the age of 37 years are more likely to have miscarriages associated with fetal chromosomal anomalies, as results of age-related decline in oocyte quality (Li *et al.*, 2002). However, in contrast a recent study (Ogasawara *et al.*, 2000) found that the frequency of normal embryonic karyotypes significantly increases with the number of miscarriages, suggesting that the maternal factor of implantation and pregnancy becomes increasingly responsible for pregnancy failure as the number of previous miscarriages increases.

Two recent studies have investigated the type of chromosome abnormalities in miscarried tissue. One study of 125 miscarriage tissues from women with RM showed that only 36 (29%) had chromosomal aberrations; 94% of the aberrations were aneuploid, and 6% were structural (Carp *et al.*, 2001). They also showed that after an aneuploid miscarriage, there was a 68% subsequent live birth compared with 41% after a euploid miscarriage. They concluded that alternative mechanisms (other than chromosomal anomalies) may be responsible for the majority of recurrent miscarriages and that patients with karyotypically aneuploid fetus have a good prognosis.

In another study (Stephenson *et al.*, 2002), 420 miscarriage specimens from 285 couples with RM were karyotyped. Overall, 54% specimens were euploid, and the remaining 46% were cytogenetically abnormal. Among the abnormal results, 66.5% were trisomic, 19% polyploid, 9% monosomy X, 4% unbalanced translocation and 0.5% were a combination of trisomy 21 and monosomy X. In addition, the frequency of euploid miscarriages was significantly higher in women <36 years of age with RM, compared with controls, whereas in women aged ≥ 36 years there was no difference between women with RM and controls.

1.3.3 Environmental factors

Heavy coffee consumption (more than 4 cups per day) is associated with an increased risk of recurrent miscarriages (Parazzini *et al.*, 1998). Smoking is also associated with recurrent miscarriage; the increase in risk is proportional to the number of cigarettes smoked (Dominguez-Rojas *et al.*, 1994). There is a positive association between alcohol consumption and miscarriage, drinking >3 units per week during the first trimester increases the relative risk of recurrent miscarriage (Florey *et al.*, 1992). Anesthetic gases and tetrachloroethylene (used in dry cleaning) have also been implicated as causative agents of miscarriage (Stirrat *et al.*, 1990).

1.3.4 Endocrinological factors

Patients who have significant thyroid disease or uncontrolled diabetes mellitus have an increased risk of spontaneous miscarriage (Coulam *et al.*, 1994). Few studies have examined specifically the role of diabetes mellitus in recurrent miscarriage, although there have been studies on the relationship of diabetes mellitus and sporadic spontaneous miscarriage. A review of more than 50 such studies from 1950 to 1986 found no correlation between spontaneous miscarriage and pre-conceptual or gestational diabetes (Kalter, 1987).

However, other authors have shown a significant increase in the rate of recurrent miscarriage in pregnant women with poorly controlled insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus (Miodovnik *et al.*, 1984). In this study women with poorly controlled diabetes mellitus had a miscarriage rate of 45% in comparison with 15% in pregnant diabetic women who were controlled well. This negative effect of poorly controlled diabetes on pregnancy occurs as a result of abnormal glucose metabolism. Other studies have also shown that well controlled insulin-dependent diabetes is not associated with recurrent miscarriage (Mills *et al.*, 1988).

Thyroid disorder as a cause of recurrent miscarriage is also controversial. The suggestion that hypothyroidism is contributory to recurrent miscarriage is derived from studies in the 1950s and 1960s. A more recent study of 219 women with recurrent miscarriage failed to detect the presence of any thyroid disease (Tho *et al.*, 1979). However, there is some evidence that thyroid autoimmunity may be associated with recurrent miscarriage. Antithyroid antibodies have been suggested to be a predictor of pregnancy loss in randomly chosen obstetric populations since their presence had been observed to be correlated with a higher rate of recurrent miscarriage (Stagnaro-Green *et al.*, 1990; Kilpatrick & Liston, 1995). This effect is thought to be related to abnormally activated autoimmunity rather than to over thyroid endocrine dysfunction.

1.3.5 Uterine anatomical Factors

Approximately 5-10% of women with recurrent miscarriage have a uterine malformation (Timbers and Feinberg, 1997). Uterine abnormalities can result in impaired placental vascularization during pregnancy and limited space for fetal development due to distortion of the uterine cavity. The septate uterus is the most frequent anatomical abnormality associated with recurrent early spontaneous miscarriage (Patton and Novy, 1988). Müllerian tract anomalies such as unicornuate, bicornuate, T shaped uterus, unicornuate with a rudimentary horn and submucous fibroid are also associated with recurrent pregnancy loss.

The effect of congenital Müllerian abnormalities on recurrent miscarriage is not completely understood at present, but it is possible that they may result in compromised implantation and insufficient decidual and placental growth due to poor vascularisation of the endometrium (Portuondo *et al.*, 1986). Acquired Müllerian abnormalities include uterine synechiae (Asherman syndrome), submucosal leiomyomata and abnormalities seen following *in utero* exposure to diethylstilbestrol (DES).

Uterine leiomyomatas (fibroids) have varying effects on pregnancy loss depending on the size and location of the fibroid (Rock and Murphy, 1986). Different types of fibroids may affect reproductive outcome to a different extent, with submucous, intramural and subserosal fibroids being (in decreasing order of importance) a cause of pregnancy wastage (Bajekal and Li, 2000). If submucosal and myometrial myomas are large enough there are alterations in endometrial vascularisation or a possible reduction in uterine size.

Another factor that is thought to contribute to recurrent miscarriage in the late second trimester is cervical incompetence. This is characterised by painless dilation and prolapse with ballooning of the membrane into the vagina, followed by rupture of the membranes and expulsion of the immature fetus (Rock and Murphy, 1986).

1.3.6 Infections

Infections appear not to play a significant role in first trimester recurrent miscarriage. An association between recurrent miscarriage with high titres of IgG antibody to chlamydias have been reported (Daya, 1994) but later refuted (Oser and Presson, 1996). Charles and Larsen (1990) also concluded that it is very unlikely that maternal infections cause recurrent miscarriage. A study screening for toxoplasmosis, rubella, cytomegalovirus, herpes (TORCH screen) and intrauterine swab for chlamydia carried out on 200 patients has recently been reported. None of these patients were positive for any of these agents, supporting the idea that infections do not play a major role in recurrent miscarriage (Li *et al.*, 2002). Chorioamninitis, however, may be a cause of premature labour and mid-trimester loss.

Bacterial vaginosis is a condition associated with a complex (quantitative) alteration in vaginal flora involving *Mobiluncus* species, *Bacteroides* species, peptostreptococci and *Mycoplasma hominis*, and *Gardnerella vaginalis*. These changes are accompanied by a depletion in the number of vaginal lactobacilli. Bacterial vaginosis has been shown to be associated with an increased risk of miscarriage in the first trimester of pregnancy in women undergoing IVF treatment (Ralph *et al.*, 1999).

1.3.7 Auto-immune disease

In autoimmunity, a humoral or cellular response is directed against a specific component of the host. The lupus anticoagulant and anticardiolipin antibodies are antiphospholipid antibodies, which arise as the result of an autoimmune disease. The lupus anticoagulant is present in a variety of clinical conditions, not just with lupus erythematosus. The antiphospholipid antibodies are directed against platelets and the vascular endothelium and cause thrombosis, spontaneous miscarriage and fetal wastage. These antibodies block prostacyclin formation, which results in unbalanced thromboxane activity leading to vasoconstriction and thrombosis. There is a strong correlation between the presence of these antibodies and recurrent miscarriage. These antibodies are also associated with fetal growth retardation and fetal death.

They are particularly associated with a high rate of second trimester fetal death (Braulke *et al.*, 1993). The mechanism of pregnancy loss is probably decidual and placental insufficiency due to the increased tendency for blood clotting in the placental capillary network (Hadi *et al.*, 1990).

1.3.8 Luteal phase deficit and endometrial receptivity

Other endocrine abnormalities that may cause recurrent miscarriage are luteal phase defect (LPD). This affects approximately 25% of women who suffer from recurrent miscarriage (Lee *et al.*, 1987). Luteal phase defect refers to the abnormal development of the endometrium during the secretory phase of the cycle (Balen *et al.*, 1993). LPD is traditionally thought of as a condition whereby progesterone production from the corpus luteum is diminished and results in inadequate endometrial development; therefore the endometrium is unable to support early pregnancy.

Histological examination of endometrial biopsy in the luteal phase is the classic method used to evaluate endometrial development. A number of studies have shown that recurrent miscarriage is associated with abnormal morphological development of the endometrium in the luteal phase, which results in the morphology of the endometrium being retarded, that is having the appearance of endometrium earlier in the cycle (Daya *et al.*, 1988; Tulppala *et al.*, 1991; Li *et al.*, 2000). This may occur both in women with normal or abnormal progesterone levels i.e. may be independent of luteal phase deficit. Previous studies have also identified a correlation between endometrial function and recurrent miscarriage. Levels of the endometrial proteins PP14 (glycodelin A) and the glycoprotein MUC-1 in endometrial flushings are lower in women who suffer recurrent miscarriage (Dalton *et al.*, 1995; Hey *et al.*, 1995) compared to controls and in recurrent miscarriage women levels of PP14 produced by the non-pregnant endometrium correlate with pregnancy outcome (Dalton *et al.*, 1998).

1.3.9 Unexplained recurrent miscarriage

The cause of miscarriage in 50% of women with recurrent miscarriage remains unexplained despite thorough investigations (Plouffe *et al.*, 1992; Tulppala *et al.*, 1993a; Clifford *et al.*, 1994; Katz and Kuller, 1994). A number of possible aetiologies have been proposed to explain the occurrence of recurrent miscarriage in patients in whom there does not appear to be any obvious cause.

1.3.9.1 Immune mechanisms of pregnancy loss

It has been suggested that a proportion of unexplained repeated miscarriages may be due to immune mechanisms. Pregnancy in the human presents a paradox for the mother's immune system. Its primary function is to protect her body from invasion by foreign organisms and their toxic products (Sargent, 1993). To do this requires the ability to discriminate between self and non-self antigens, so that immune destruction can be targeted against the invading organism and not against her own tissues. However, these mechanisms, designed to protect the mother have the potential to destroy her antigenically foreign fetus (Sargent, 1993).

The fetus requires the trophoblast cells of its placenta to invade deep into the foreign maternal uterine tissue to establish the blood supply which is its lifeline. At the same time, it must maintain the integrity of the placenta to prevent maternal immune cells from entering the fetal compartment at a time when its own immune system is immature or absent, and is least able to defend itself from immune attack. The fact that the fetus can develop unharmed for 9 months shows that protective mechanisms must exist which permit this. These mechanisms must prevent the immune rejection of the fetus while maintaining the mother's ability to fight infection (Sargent, 1993).

1.3.9.2 Immune cell-populations

The population of leukocytes in human decidua and endometrium is distinctly different to that of peripheral blood. In endometrium there are no B cells (Bulmer *et al.*, 1991; Johnson *et al.*, 1999) and very few neutrophils (Salamonsen and Lathbury, 2000).

The endometrium population consists mainly from three cell types; T cells, macrophages and uterine natural killer cells (uNK), which are also called large granular lymphocytes (Bulmer, 1995; 1996; Johnson *et al.*, 1999). The endometrial NK cells are different from the NK cells found in the peripheral blood. The uterine NK cells express CD56 and CD38, but not the classical T-cell or NK-cell markers CD3, CD4, CD8, CD16 and CD57 (Bulmer *et al.*, 1991). A small proportion of uNK cells are similar to the peripheral NK cells and show minimum expression of CD56, and are referred to as CD56^{dim} cells, while the major population of uNK cells are called CD56^{bright} cells.

T-cells make up about 45% of endometrial leukocytes in the proliferative phase of the cycle. Their absolute numbers do not change throughout the menstrual cycle and in early pregnancy, but their relative numbers decrease (Bulmer *et al.*, 1991). The macrophages make up 15-20% of endometrial leukocytes, and their numbers increase slightly during the secretory phase of the cycle and early pregnancy (Bulmer, 1995).

The most dramatic change in leukocyte numbers is seen for the CD56+ uNK cells. In the proliferative phase of the cycle, CD56+ uNK numbers are equal to T cells numbers, but their numbers increase during the secretory phase of the cycle and during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle they make up 70% of the endometrial leukocytes. Their numbers increase further during early pregnancy (King *et al.*, 1989; Bulmer *et al.*, 1991). This increase in number suggests that they are important in menstruation and early pregnancy and it is thought that they may play a role in preventing the maternal rejection of the fetus.

1.4 Cytokines

Cytokines are polypeptides involved in the control of immune processes. They may therefore be involved in controlling the maternal immune environment and, thus, in preventing pregnancy loss. Cytokines have been divided into families depending upon the immune cell of origin and the immunological effects that they produce. The major immune cells involved in cytokine production are CD4+ T-helper cells, which can be divided into three functional subsets based on their cytokine production. Firstly, Th1 cells produce interferon gamma (IFN γ), IL-2 and tumour necrosis factor beta (TNF β). These are the main effectors of

cell-mediated immune responses. Secondly, Th2 cells, which produce IL-4, IL-5, IL-6 and IL-10, and these are the main effectors of antibody-mediated humoral responses. The third T-helper cell population is that of the Th0 cells; these are precursor cells which can be converted to either Th1 or Th2 type cells and can produce both Th1 and Th2 cytokines as well as TNF α and granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor (GM-CSF) (Lim *et al.*, 2000). A further family of cytokines are the pro-inflammatory cytokines, such as IL-1, TNF α , IL-6 and leukaemia inhibitory factor (LIF). These are produced by macrophages and are involved in the inflammatory events associated with tissue damage and repair. It is known that all these cytokines are also produced by cells other than immune cells, including the epithelial and stromal cells of the endometrium and the decidua and cytotrophoblast cells of the placenta (Laird *et al.*, 2003).

1.4.1 Cytokine receptors

Cytokines are proteins/glycoproteins and cannot pass through the plasma cell membrane. They must, therefore, exert their cellular functions via interactions with specific membrane-bound receptors. Generally, cytokine receptors consist of three domains. Firstly, the extracellular domain, which provides the binding site for the cytokine and also creates specificity for that particular ligand. Next is the transmembrane domain, which spans the phospholipid bilayer of the plasma membrane, and finally the intracellular or cytoplasmic domain that has either enzymatic activity or binds other molecules in order to deliver a signal inside the cell in response to binding of the cytokine ligand. The extracellular domains of cytokine receptors can be cleaved to produce soluble forms of the receptor (Hilton, 1994). Most cytokine receptors signal through another molecule and this signalling molecule is often used by more than one cytokine. For example, gp130 is the signalling molecule used by all members of the IL-6 family of cytokines, including LIF, IL-11, oncostatin M and IL-6 itself (Taga, 1997).

1.4.2 Cytokines and pregnancy

The presence of numerous cytokines at the maternal-fetal interface has been shown and the receptors for these cytokines are present on trophoblast cells, suggesting that they may play a role in the growth and survival of the foeto-placental unit (Sharkey, 1998).

The exact role of cytokines in maternal-fetal interaction is still poorly understood, particularly in humans. Experiments in mice have suggested the importance of Th2 cytokines in successful pregnancy outcome (Wegmann *et al.*, 1993). Th1-type cytokines have been shown to be detrimental to pregnancy outcome. TNF α and IFN γ inhibit the implantation of the mouse embryo. They have also been shown to inhibit the proliferation of and stimulate apoptosis of human trophoblast cells *in vitro* (Hill *et al.*, 1991). IL-10, a Th2-type anti-inflammatory cytokine, prevents fetal wastage in mice prone to fetal resorptions and, conversely, the administration of anti-IL-10 antibodies increases fetal wastage (Chaouat *et al.*, 1995). These results suggest that Th1 based reactivity is associated with pregnancy failure and normal pregnancy is biased in favour of a Th2-dominant status (Wegmann *et al.*, 1993; Raghupathy *et al.*, 1997).

Further work in animals has suggested the importance of other cytokines in regulating embryonic implantation and development of the feto-placental unit (Cross *et al.*, 1994). Mutations in the maternal colony stimulating factor-1 (CSF-1) gene in the osteoporotic mutant mouse compromise implantation (Pollard *et al.*, 1991). It has also been shown that blastocyst implantation depends on the uterine expression of leukaemia inhibitory factor (LIF) in mice (Stewart *et al.*, 1992). Implantation does not occur in LIF knock-out mice, although transfer of homozygous LIF-negative blastocytes to pseudopregnant, wild-type mice results in normal implantation and pregnancy outcome (Stewart *et al.*, 1992). Blockade of endometrial interleukin-1 receptor type 1 (IL-1Rt1) by its natural antagonist interleukin-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1ra) also prevents implantation in mice (Simon *et al.*, 1994). Studies in mice showing that IL-11R α is essential for normal decidual development have also suggested that IL-11 is important in implantation and pregnancy (Bilinski *et al.*, 1998; Robb *et al.*, 1998). Female mice with either an inactive or null mutation for the IL-11 receptor α chain (IL-11R α) are fertile, and their blastocysts implant and elicit an initial decidual response. However, only small decidua form and then subsequently degrade to result in pregnancy loss (Bilinski *et al.*, 1998; Robb *et al.*, 1998).

1.4.3 Th1 & Th2 cytokines in recurrent miscarriage in humans

Although the evidence for the importance of Th1/Th2 cytokines balance in successful pregnancy outcome in mice is strong, there is less evidence for it in humans. Previous studies reported that the predominant maternal immune response during pregnancy is humoral rather than cell-mediated (Wegmann *et al.*, 1993). Cell-mediated autoimmune diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis are improved during human pregnancy, while antibody-mediated diseases such as systemic lupus erythematosus are exacerbated, which indicates an association with a down-regulation of Th1-type activity and an enhancement of Th2-type reactivity.

Several studies have shown alterations in Th1 and Th2 cytokine production in women with recurrent miscarriage. It has been shown that peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) taken before pregnancy from women with recurrent miscarriage produce TNF α and IFN γ in response to stimulation from trophoblast cell extracts, while cells from non-pregnant women with normal reproductive histories and from men produced IL-10 in response to incubation with trophoblast cell extracts (Hill *et al.*, 1995). Further studies have shown that this abnormal Th1-type response is not seen in women with recurrent miscarriage with chromosomally abnormal fetuses, or in women with a uterine structural abnormality (Hill *et al.*, 1995). The supernatants taken from PBMCs prepared from recurrent miscarriage women were toxic to mouse embryos and this has been shown to be due to the presence of IFN γ in the supernatants.

Recent studies have shown decreased production of IL-4, IL-5, IL-6 and IL-10 and increased production of IFN γ , IL-2, TNF α and TNF β in stimulated PBMCs obtained from women with recurrent miscarriage compared with stimulated PBMCs obtained from normal women (Raghupathy *et al.*, 1999; 2000). However, in these studies results were compared either at the time of miscarriage and no miscarriage or during the first trimester and at birth, and these different studies may affect the results. Hamai *et al.* (1998) has also show that unstimulated PBMCs isolated from women with unexplained recurrent miscarriage produce more IL-2 than either unstimulated PBMCs from normal women, or males (Hamai *et al.*, 1998). However, a recent study has shown increased IL-4 and IL-10 and decreased IFN γ production by peripheral blood

cells in women with recurrent miscarriage (Bates et al., 2002) compared to controls. In contrast to other studies, the measurements in the recurrent miscarriage women in this study were taken in early pregnancy, prior to the miscarriage event. Another study has reported significantly lower levels of IL-4 and IL-10 produced by CD4+ T cell clones isolated from decidua obtained from recurrent miscarriage women compared to that produced by CD4+ cells prepared from decidua from normal women (Piccinni et al., 1998).

Th1 and Th2 cytokine mRNA expression in the endometrium of normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women during the peri-implantation phase of the menstrual cycle has also been investigated (Lim et al., 2000). This study showed that fewer women with recurrent miscarriage had detectable levels of IL-6 in their endometrium, but more had detectable levels of TNF α , IFN γ , IL-2 and IL-12, compared with control fertile women.

1.4.4 Endometrial expression of pro-inflammatory cytokines

Recent studies from our laboratories have used immunocytochemistry in women with recurrent miscarriage to investigate the expression of IL-1 α , IL-1 β , LIF and IL-6 protein in the endometrium of women with recurrent miscarriage and compared that with the expression in normal fertile women (Cork et al., 1999). LIF, IL-6, IL-1 α and IL-1 β immunostaining was decreased in endometrium from recurrent miscarriage women compared with staining in endometrium from normal fertile women. Other studies have also reported decreased IL-1 β and IL-6 mRNA expression in the endometrium of women with RM (von Wolff et al., 2000).

1.5 The interleukin-1 system

IL-1 is an inflammatory cytokine that has been implicated in mediating both acute and chronic pathological inflammatory diseases. Two functionally similar molecules, IL-1 α and IL-1 β , are encoded by separate genes (respectively, *IL1A* and *IL1B*). The third gene of the family (*IL1RN*) encodes IL-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1ra), a non signalling anti-inflammatory molecule that competes for receptor binding with IL-1 α and IL-1 β (Nicklin et al., 2002). All three proteins bind the only functional signalling receptor for IL-1, the type 1 IL-1 receptor (IL-1R1) (Sims et al., 1993).

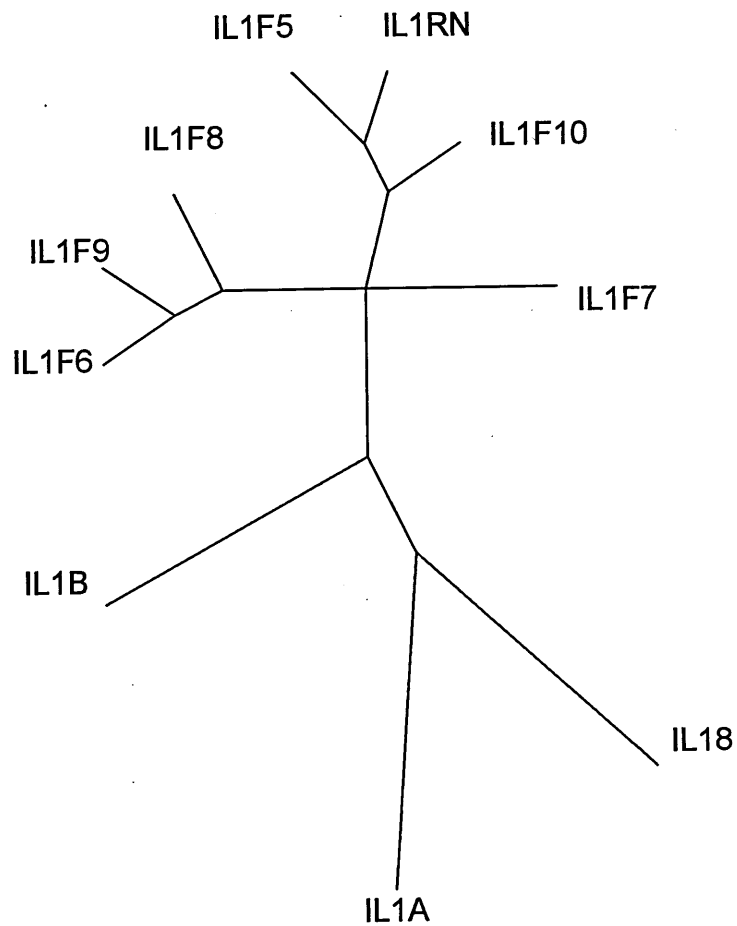
The classical IL-1 family genes *IL1A*, *IL1B*, and *IL1RN* were mapped by recombination analysis to the same chromosomal region in humans (Steinkasserer *et al.*, 1992). The genes were shown to be clustered, and the maximum separation of the distal genes *IL1A* and *IL1RN* was estimated to be 430 kb (Nicklin *et al.*, 1994). The cytogenetic map position of the cluster was found to be 2q13 (Nothwang *et al.*, 1997). IL-18 is the fourth member of the IL-1 structural family (Bazan *et al.*, 1996). It is also a proinflammatory cytokine, and its signal transduction mechanism shares many components with that of IL-1. IL-18 does not bind to IL1R1, but to a related receptor (IL-18R1) (Torigoe *et al.*, 1997). Over the past two years, various groups reported putative proteins that contain IL-1-like elements (Mulero *et al.*, 1999; Smith *et al.*, 2000; Kumar *et al.*, 2000). Six new genes have recently been agreed by all of the investigators involved in the discovery of the genes (Sims *et al.*, 2001). The new human genes have been named *IL1F5*, *IL1F6*, *IL1F7*, *IL1F8*, *IL1F9*, and *IL1F10* (Figure 1.8).

Molecular cloning of *IL1A* and *IL1B* genes has revealed a nucleic acid homology of 45% (Veerapandian *et al.*, 1992). *IL1A* and *IL1B* genes are differentially expressed in various tissues (Kobayashi *et al.*, 1989). The primary amino acid sequence of mature IL-1 β is conserved among the various animal species in the range of 75-78% whereas the α -sequence of IL-1 α is conserved in the range of 60-70% (Dinarello *et al.*, 1988).

The two forms of IL-1 are initially synthesized as intracytoplasmic 31-kDa precursors (pro-IL-1). ProIL-1 β is cleaved by IL-1 β converting enzyme, (Cerreti *et al.*, 1992) generating a carboxyl-terminal 17-kDa peptide called "mature" IL-1 β which is the biologically active form, and is released by the cell to the extracellular space and the circulation. IL-1 α precursor is transported to the cell surface and anchored to the plasma membrane. The precursor forms of IL-1 α and IL-1 β are not secreted, but instead accumulate in the cytoplasm. The active form of IL-1 α is not secreted, whereas active IL-1 β is secreted (Mosley *et al.*, 1987).

IL-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1ra) is a 22-25-kDa protein that is related structurally to IL-1 α and IL-1 β , and is one of the most powerful endogenous anti-inflammatory agents known. It competes with IL-1 α and IL-1 β for occupancy of cell surface receptors, but does not stimulate signal transduction, thus acting as an inhibitor of IL-1 action (Arend *et al.*, 1991; Dinarello *et al.*, 1991). Two forms have been described: the secreted form as produced by monocytes, and the intracellular (keratinocyte) form, which although encoded by the same gene, is transcribed from an upstream promoter with an alternative first exon (Haskill *et al.*, 1991).

Figure 1.8 Radial dendrogram showing the most probable tree for the evolution of all known IL-1 family members, branch lengths indicate evolutionary distance. Taken from Nicklin *et al.* (2002).



1.5.1 Interleukin -1 receptors

There are two IL-1 receptors, now called IL-1 receptor type I and II (IL-1RtI and IL-1RtII) with molecular weights of 80 kDa (Sims *et al.* 1988) and 64 kDa (Horuk *et al.* 1989) respectively. Both are members of the immunoglobulin super-family and are structurally related to each other. Within the immune system, the type I receptor is found primarily on T cells, endothelial cells, and macrophages, whereas the type II receptor is found on neutrophils, B cells, and bone marrow cells. Some cells, such as monocytes, probably express both types and both may cooperate in binding and signal transduction. When the two IL-1R types are present in the same cell, they function independently at the level of ligand binding, and do not form a heterodimeric receptor complex (Slack *et al.* 1993).

IL-1RtI consists of 569 amino acids made up of a 20 amino acid signal peptide, a 317 amino acid extracellular domain, containing three immunoglobulin-like domains, a 22 amino acid transmembrane domain and a 210 amino acid intracellular domain. The gene encoding IL-1RtI is situated on chromosome 2 at position 2q12 and transcribes a 5Kbp mRNA. IL-1RtII consists of 398 amino acids, consisting of a 13 amino acid signal peptide and a 334 amino acid extracellular domain, which shares 28% homology to the amino acid sequence of the IL-1RtI extracellular domain. It consists of a 22 amino acid transmembrane domain and a 29 amino acid intracellular tail, both of which show no similarity to these regions of the IL-1RtI. The lower molecular weight is due to a shorter cytoplasmic region. The gene encoding IL-1RtII is situated on chromosome 2 at position 2q12-2q13 (Sims and Dower, 1994).

Both IL-1 α and IL-1 β act as agonists for both receptor types, whereas IL-1ra acts as an antagonist for both receptors, possibly providing a mechanism whereby the biological effects of IL-1 can be suppressed. The available information indicates that IL-1RtII acts as a decoy receptor, and so acts as another inhibitor of IL-1 activity. IL-1 α and IL-1 β can bind to IL-1RtII but no signal is produced because the intracellular domain of this receptor is much shorter than that of IL-1RtI.

Signalling through IL-1RI involves the interaction between the cytoplasmic Toll-like domain of the receptor (Heguy *et al.*, 1992)). IL-1ra differs from IL-1 α and IL-1 β in failing to activate the interaction between IL-1RI and the second receptor component, IL-1 receptor accessory protein (IL-1RACP). This is a transmembrane protein that is a distant relative of IL-1RI, having a similar domain structure, but it has no intrinsic affinity for IL-1 (Greenfeder *et al.*, 1995; Wesche *et al.*, 1997)

All the mature forms of IL-1 have affinity for both receptors, although IL-1ra binding has the highest affinity for IL-1RII and IL-1 β binding has highest affinity for IL-1RI. The precursor form of IL-1 β does not bind to IL-1RI, which explains why proIL-1 β has no biological activity. However, the receptor binding and biological activities of the mature and pro forms of IL-1 α appear indistinguishable (Mosley *et al.*, 1987). Although, the effects of both IL-1 α and IL-1 β on IL-1RI are similar, IL-1 β may be of greater biological significance because only it is secreted from the cell.

1.5.2 IL-1 in the endometrium and decidua

The IL-1 family of cytokines has been shown to be expressed by the human endometrium and they may have a role to play in implantation. Fukuda *et al.* (1995) demonstrated, using ELISA and RT-PCR, that all three major members of the IL-1 family of cytokines were expressed by human endometrial cells *in vitro*. The presence of both forms of IL-1 agonist (IL-1 α and IL-1 β) has been demonstrated in human endometrium, at the mRNA and protein levels. mRNA expression is seen in endometrial macrophages and endothelial cells, as well as in epithelial and stromal cells (Tabibzadeh and Sun, 1992). Other studies have also shown IL-1 α , IL-1 β and IL-1ra protein in epithelial and stromal cells *in vivo* (Simon *et al.*, 1993a; Simon *et al.*, 1994a; Simon *et al.*, 1995a).

IL-1RI has been shown to be present in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle (Simon *et al.*, 1993a; Simon *et al.*, 1993b) and also within decidual glands and syncytiotrophoblast cells (Simon *et al.*, 1994a). Maternal decidua and villous cytotrophoblast and syncytiotrophoblast cells are also known to express IL-1 β and IL-1ra (Simon *et al.*, 1994a).

In vitro studies have also shown that IL-1 is capable of affecting endometrial and decidual cell function. It stimulates epithelial and stromal IL-6 production (Tabibzadeh *et al.*, 1989; Laird *et al.*, 1994; Vandermolen and Yang, 1996) and endometrial and decidual LIF production (Arici *et al.*, 1995; Sawai *et al.*, 1997). IL-1 has also been shown to stimulate MMP production by both endometrial and cytotrophoblast cells (Simon *et al.*, 1998; Sharkey *et al.*, 1998). Successful implantation after *in vitro* fertilization has been correlated to high concentrations of both IL-1 α and IL-1 β in the culture media of human embryos (Sheth *et al.*, 1991; Baranao *et al.*, 1997; Karagouni *et al.*, 1998).

1.6 Gene polymorphism's

Gene polymorphism refers to the stable simultaneous occurrence in the population of genomes showing allelic variations at a level too high to be accounted for by somatic mutation alone. They are central to medical genetics and the identification of the disease-causing genes in many disorders has been possible through polymorphism analysis. Variation in DNA sequence can result from a number of different genetic changes including single-base substitutions, variable copy number of repeat sequences, insertions and deletions (Tarlow *et al.*, 1993).

Single base changes can be detected in a number of ways. Firstly, if a restriction enzyme site is affected then the pattern of bands after digestion with that enzyme will be different and can be detected by southern blots or by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) followed by digestion of the product with a restriction endonuclease to produce allele-specific fragments. These are known as restriction fragment length polymorphism's (RFLP).

Secondly, an altered base may affect the migration of short fragments of single-strand DNA due to alterations in the secondary structure. These can be seen by PCR amplification of the region of interest followed by denaturation of the two strands, which can then be separated on a polyacrylamide gel. This technique is known as single strand conformation polymorphism (SSCP).

1.7 Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist gene polymorphisms (IL1RN)

The IL1RN gene is located on the long arm of human chromosome 2, close to the related genes encoding IL-1 α and IL-1 β (Nicklin *et al.*, 1994). Previous studies have reported a variable-length polymorphism in intron 2 of the IL1RN gene (Figure 1.9) (Tarlow *et al.*, 1993). The IL1RN polymorphism results from a variable copy number of an 86-base pair tandem repeat (a VNTR polymorphism). 5 alleles have been found in this system, representing 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 copies of the repeat sequence (Tarlow *et al.*, 1993). The 4-repeat (IL1RN*1) and 2-repeat (IL1RN*2) alleles are relatively common in European populations, while 3-repeat and 5-repeat alleles occur at much lower frequencies, and the 6-repeat allele is very rare (Table 1.1).

Several studies have found an association between the IL1RN*2 allele and various diseases, including psoriasis (Cork *et al.*, 1993), ulcerative colitis (Mansfield *et al.*, 1994), diabetes mellitus (Blakemore *et al.*, 1994), systemic lupus erythematosus (Blakemore *et al.*, 1994), rheumatoid arthritis (Buchs *et al.*, 2001), alopecia areata and coronary heart disease (Tazi-Ahnini *et al.*, 2002). An association between IL1RN*2 and recurrent miscarriage has been reported recently among 105 Austrian women compared to 91 controls (Unfried *et al.*, 2001).

1.8 Interleukin-1 beta gene polymorphisms (IL1B)

The gene encoding IL1B is located within a 40 kb region on chromosome 2q14.2 (Bioque *et al.*, 1995). Three different polymorphisms have been described; two in the promoter region, at position -511 and -31 and, one in exon 5 at position +3954 (Figure 1.9). The polymorphisms at positions -511 and -31 are substitutions of cytosine by thymine, while the polymorphism at exon 5 is created by G to A base substitution at position +3954. The exon 5 polymorphism of the IL1B gene has been shown to be in linkage disequilibrium with the -511 polymorphism (di Giovine *et al.*, 1997).

Table 1.1 The frequency of the five different alleles present in IL1RN gene (Tarlow, *et al.*, 1993).

Allele	Frequency	Approximate size (bp)	Number of repeats
A 1	0.736	410	4
A 2	0.214	240	2
A 3	0.036	500	5
A 4	0.007	325	3
A 5	0.007	595	6

Some studies have shown that the presence of different alleles of IL1B polymorphisms are associated with the differences in plasma levels of IL-1 β (Helfer *et al.*, 2001). The presence of the IL1B-31T and IL1RN*2/*2 alleles have been associated with increased risk of hypochlorhydria induced by both H. pylori infection and gastric cancer (El-Omar *et al.*, 2000). The IL1B (+3954) rare allele (allele 2) has been related to an increased risk of rheumatoid arthritis (Cantagrel *et al.*, 1999). Other studies have confirmed the correlation between the IL-1B-511 and IL-1B+3954 polymorphisms and disease severity in rheumatoid arthritis (Buchs *et al.*, 2001), ulcerative colitis (Pociot *et al.*, 1992), insulin-dependent diabetes (Stokkers *et al.*, 1997), myasthenia periodontitis (Huang *et al.*, 1998).

There are also some studies which have investigated these IL1B polymorphisms in women with recurrent miscarriage. Two studies have investigated the exon 5 polymorphism and shown no association between either allele of the exon 5 polymorphism and recurrent miscarriage (Reid *et al.*, 2001; Helfer *et al.*, 2001). In the Helfer study, serum IL-1 β levels were also measured and were shown not to be related to the genotype. Other studies have shown no significant association between recurrent miscarriage and alleles at the -308 position of the TNFA gene (which codes for TNF- α), the +874 position of the IFN-gamma (which encodes IFN- γ) or the -1082 position in the IL-10 gene promoter region in women with recurrent miscarriage and normal fertile women (Babbage *et al.*, 2001; Reid *et al.*, 2001).

Figure 1.9 Structure of the VNTR (86 bp tandem repeat) of the IL1RN gene. Arrows indicate the positions of the primers used for PCR amplification of intron 2 from genomic DNA. The white boxes represent non-translated regions of the exons, the black boxes represent translated regions.

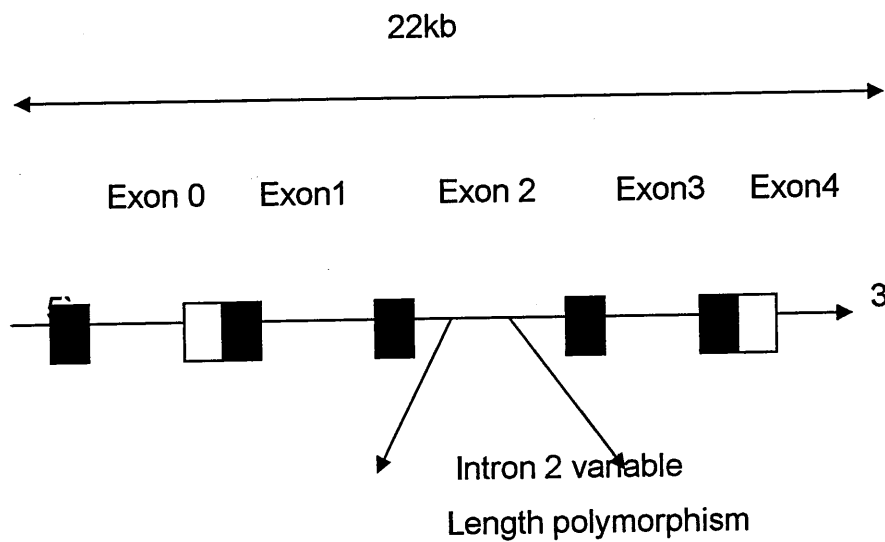
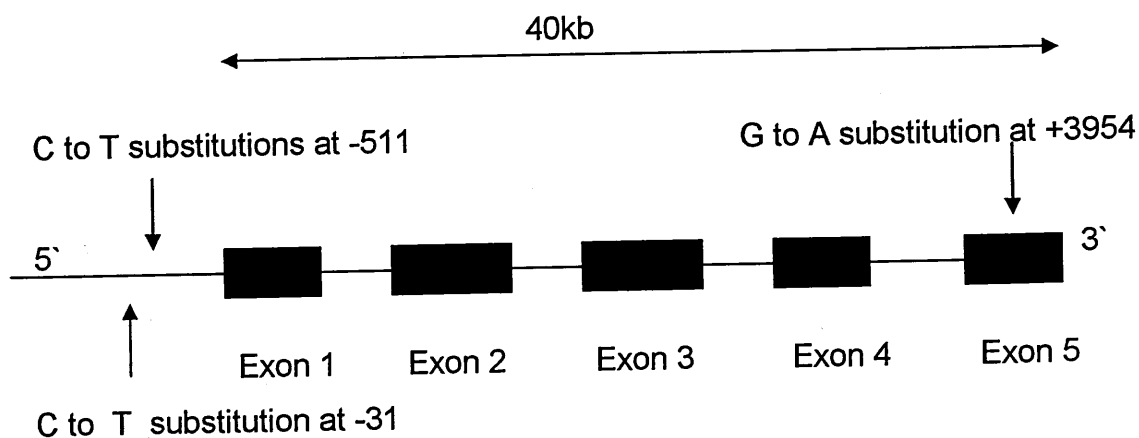


Figure 1.10 Polymorphism in the gene coding for IL-1 β -511-C/T on chromosom 2q14.2.

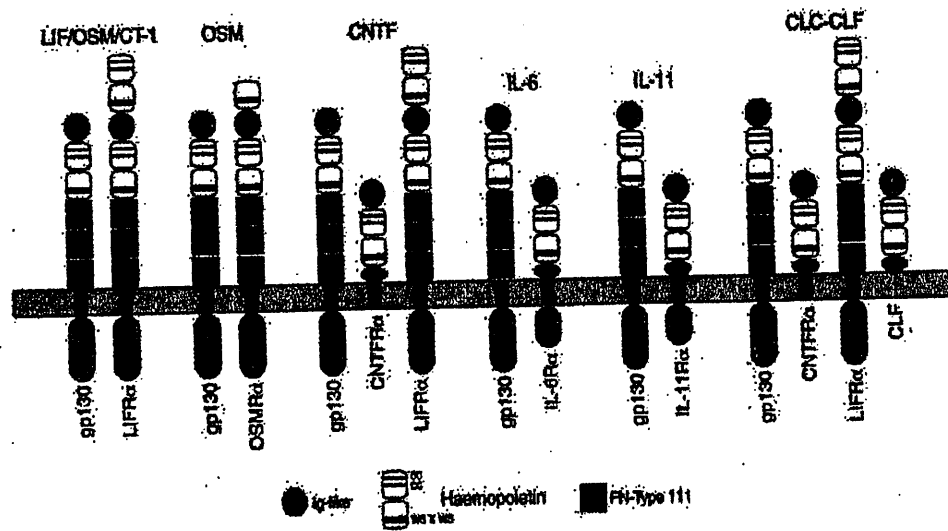


1.9 Interleukin-11 (IL-11)

IL-11 belongs to the IL-6 family of cytokines that includes IL-6, leukaemia inhibitory factor (LIF), oncostatin M (OSM), ciliary neurotrophic factor (CNTF) and cardiotropin-1 (CT-1) (Figure 1.11). It is known to have a number of biological activities on a number of different cell types. The mature protein is a monomer of 179 amino acids and has a molecular weight of 19 kDa. It is an important stimulator of haematopoiesis (Musashi *et al.*, 1991). It also induces B cell differentiation (Yonemura *et al.*, 1992), stimulates osteoclast development, induces synthesis of acute phase protein in hepatocytes and inhibits adipocyte differentiation (Kawashima *et al.*, 1991), modulates extracellular matrix metabolism and induces IL-6 mRNA synthesis in T-helper cells and monocytes (Du and Williams, 1997).

Interleukin-11 was first identified as a soluble factor released by PU-34 primate bone marrow stromal cells. It has the ability to stimulate the proliferation of interleukin-6 (IL-6)-dependent cells (Paul *et al.*, 1990). Human IL-11 cDNA was later cloned from a fetal lung fibroblast cell line (Paul and Schendel, 1992). The IL-11 precursor is 199 amino acids in length and has a molecular mass of 23kDa (Trepicchio and Dorner, 1998). IL-11 has a similar four-alpha-helix bundle structure to IL-6 and LIF. It lacks any glycosylation sites or cysteine residues, but is a highly stable molecule (Du and Williams, 1997). The gene for human IL-11 is 7Kbp in size, contains 5 exons and 4 introns and is located on chromosome 19q13.3-19q13.4. Transcription gives rise to two mRNA transcripts of 2.5Kbp and 1.5Kbp (Paul *et al.*, 1990; Du and Williams, 1997), the difference resulting from the presence of additional 3' noncoding sequences within the larger transcript.

Figure 1.11 The IL-6 family of cytokines receptors. Members of the IL-6 family of cytokines and the components of their receptor complexes.
 Taken from Robb *et al.* (2002).



1.9.1 Interleukin-11 receptor alpha (IL-11R α)

IL-11 brings about its effect in cells by binding to a plasma membrane receptor which is comprised of two subunits, IL-11R α and gp130. The IL-11R α subunit binds IL-11 specifically, while gp 130 has no affinity for IL-11. IL-11R α is a 422 amino acid protein with a molecular weight of 150 kDa. Its gene spans a region of 9Kbp, consisting of 12 exons and 12 introns and is located on chromosome 9p13 (Du and Williams, 1997). The human interleukin-11 receptor- α chain (IL-11R α) is a membrane-anchored glycoprotein that is also widely expressed in various tissues and cells (Chérel *et al.*, 1995; Robb *et al.*, 1996; Nandurkar *et al.*, 1997).

The gene encoding the human IL-11R α chain has been cloned from Caucasian female placenta, shown that it is present in two isoforms; IL-11R α 1 and IL-11R α 2 (Chérel *et al.*, 1995). IL-11R α 1 has a small intracytoplasmic domain comparable to that of the IL-6 receptor α chain (IL-6R α) (Yamasaki *et al.*, 1988), while IL-11R α 2 lacks this domain and may be linked to the membrane by a glycoposphatidylinositol linkage as described for the ciliary neurotrophic factor receptor α chain (CNTFR α) (Davis *et al.*, 1991).

As with other members of the IL-6 family of cytokines, the signal of binding of IL-11 to its receptor is transmitted to the cytoplasm of the cell via the gp130 signalling molecule. Binding of IL-11 to its receptor results in recruitment of gp130. This is followed by dimerization of the gp130-IL11R α units. gp 130 has been shown to activate a number of different signalling pathways. Jak 1, Jak 2 (Janus activator kinases) and Tyk 2 have been implicated in signalling from gp130, together with STAT 1 and STAT 3 (signal transducers and activators of transcription) (Karpovich *et al.*, 2003). Recruitment of Jaks to the activated gp130 molecules results in phosphorylation of tyrosine residues in the gp130 cytoplasmic domain which then allows STATs to bind. The phosphorylated STAT factors from homo-or heterodimers, translocate to the nucleus and bind to the promoter region of responsive genes (Yin and Yang, 1994; Yin *et al.*, 1994; Yang and Yin, 1995). gp 130 signalling is also postulated to occur via the ras / raf / MAPkinase pathways (Hibi *et al.*, 1996).

1.9.2 IL-11 and endometrial function

There are several studies showing the expression of IL-11 and IL-11R in both the mouse and human endometrium. The expression of IL-11 in the mouse endometrium is maximal during decidualization, suggesting that IL-11R interactions in the decidua are important in this process (Robb *et al.*, 1998). However, recent studies have reported that IL-11 impairs decidualization in pregnant rats, and causes abnormal development of both the embryo and trophoblast (Caluwaerts *et al.*, 2000). More recent studies have shown that low doses of IL-11 improve hatching and attachment of blastocysts, but both high and low doses impair decidualization in rats (Caluwaerts *et al.*, 2002).

IL-11, IL-11R α and gp130 are also expressed in the human endometrium (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 2001; Cork *et al.*, 2002). IL-11 is expressed by both stromal and epithelial cells, but expression by epithelial cells is greater than by stromal cells (Cork *et al.*, 2001; Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000). Endometrial epithelial expression of IL-11 is greater in the late proliferative and early secretory phases of the cycle than at other times (Cork *et al.*, 2001). Stromal expression of IL-11 also increases dramatically at the end of the cycle and during decidualisation (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 2001). IL-11 production by both stromal and epithelial cells *in vitro* is increased by IL-1, TNF α and TGF β (Cork *et al.*, 2001). Stromal cells production of IL-11 is also stimulated by heparin binding epidermal growth factor (Karpovich *et al.*, 2003). In turn, IL-11 is reported to decrease TNF α production by endometrial epithelial cells *in vitro* (Cork *et al.*, 2002). IL-11 has also been shown to be involved in the functional differentiation that occurs during progesterone-mediated decidualisation of human endometrial stromal cells *in vitro* (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2002).

Immunocytochemical staining has shown that IL-11R α is expressed by both stromal and epithelial cells, although expression in epithelial cells is greater than that in stromal cells for most parts of the cycle. Expression does not vary much during the menstrual cycle, but there is a slight increase in epithelial IL-11R α expression during the mid-late secretory phase of the cycle (Cork *et al.* 2002). In addition there appears to be increased expression of IL-11R α in

stromal cells during decidualisation (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000). Expression of gp130 by endometrial epithelial cells *in vitro* (Cork *et al.*, 2002) and *in vivo* (Cullinan *et al.*, 1996) and by stromal cells *in vitro* (Cork *et al.*, 2002) has been reported. Expression is reportedly higher in luminal epithelium than glandular epithelium, but does not vary greatly during the menstrual cycle (Cullinan *et al.*, 1996).

1.10 Leptin

Leptin (or ob protein) is a pleiotropic molecule secreted by white adipocytes that plays a role in the regulation of body weight and food intake (Stephens *et al.*, 1995; Messinis and Milingos, 1999). Leptin suppresses the appetite and increases the metabolic rate (Granowitz, 1997). Recently, it has also been proposed to be involved in the control of reproductive function.

Leptin was discovered in 1994, it was shown that its absence causes obesity in the ob/ob mouse. The leptin receptor was discovered in 1995-1996 and again its absence also causes obesity in the diabetic-obese (db/db) mouse. The name leptin was derived from the Greek root leptos, meaning thin. The original function assigned to leptin was to limit weight gain by reducing food intake as its concentration in blood rises with increasing adiposity.

Animal studies have shown that ob/ob and db/db mice are infertile, stunted, hypothyroid and hypothermic. The two types of mutant are phenotypically identical when the mutant genes are expressed on the same genetic background, but are brought about by different mechanisms. Ob/ob mice lack a factor in their blood that suppresses eating, whereas the db/db mice lack the ability to suppress their food intake in response to this factor. In 1995 leptin was identified as a member of the cytokine family that was missing from the blood of the ob/ob mouse. Leptin is a small peptide product of the ob gene, it is a 16 kDa non-glycosylated polypeptide of 146 amino acids. The precursor form of leptin contains 167 amino acids, and is activated by cleavage of a 21 amino acid residue (Zhang *et al.*, 1994; Ogawa *et al.*, 1995).

Leptin is a hormone that is synthesized and secreted by adipose tissues in proportion to their mass. It provides a signal to the brain of the size of body fat reserves. Leptin acts as an afferent satiety hormone, regulating appetite, weight gain and fat deposition (Zhang *et al.*, 1994; Campfield *et al.*, 1995; Halaas *et al.*, 1995) via a negative feed back loop involving receptors in the hypothalamus (Campfield *et al.*, 1995; Tartaglia *et al.*, 1995). A loss of body fat normally leads to a decrease in leptin secretion that, in turn, promotes food intake in excess of energy expenditure to restore body fat mass. Also, an excessive adipose tissue mass leads to increased leptin secretion, decreased food intake and normalization of body fat mass.

In the absence of functional leptin (as seen in ob/ob mice) animals fail to restrain their food intake and become obese (Harris *et al.*, 1998). The role of leptin in human obesity appears slightly different. Many obese humans do not have circulating leptin levels that are lower than normal, but appear to be refractory to leptin treatment, suggesting that in these individuals, obesity results in a state of leptin resistance (Maffei *et al.*, 1995b). In mice, the roles for leptin include regulation of several hypothalamic-pituitary-endocrine organ axes (adrenal, thyroid, pancreatic islets, gonadal, growth hormone) as well as regulation of thermo-regulation and of feeding. Only two of these roles, regulation of the hypothalamic-pituitary-gonadal axis and regulation of feeding, appear to be of major importance in humans.

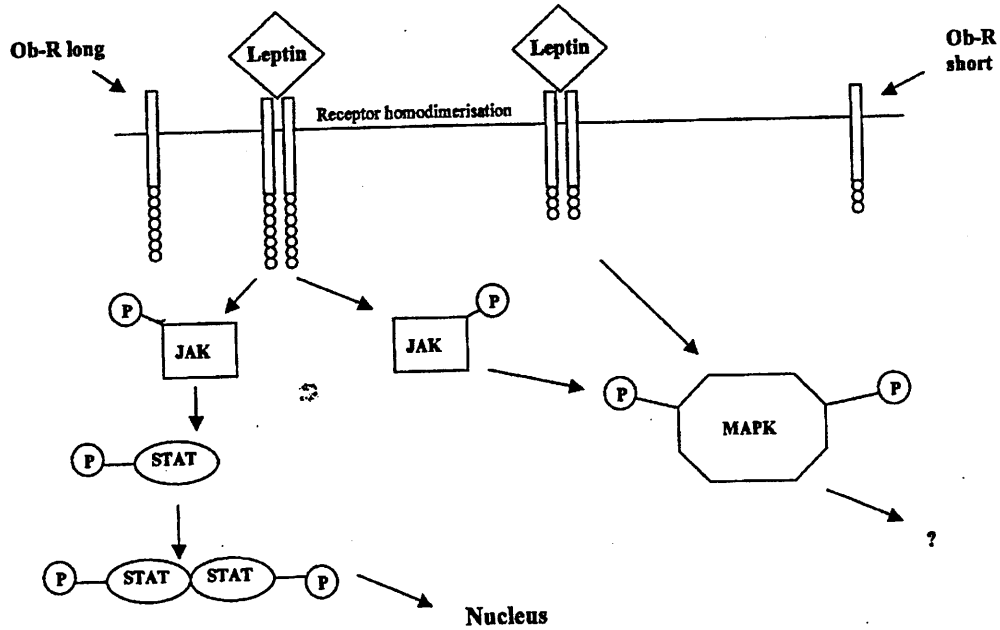
In humans serum leptin concentrations correlate with adiposity measured either as body mass index (BMI) or as percentage body fat (Considine *et al.*, 1996). Leptin levels are increased in human obesity, due to a relative insensitivity of the congenic hypothalamic receptor and/or a defect in the transport of leptin across the blood - brain barrier (Hamilton *et al.*, 1995; Lonnqvist *et al.*, 1995; Caro *et al.*, 1996; Considine *et al.*, 1996). The effects of leptin on food intake and energy expenditure are thought to be mediated centrally via neurotransmitters, e.g. neuropeptide Y (Houseknecht *et al.*, 1998).

1.10.1 Leptin Receptor

The leptin receptor is the product of the LEPR gene and belongs to the class I cytokine super family of receptors. The full-length receptor has the signalling capabilities similar to that of the IL-6 type receptor and its helical structure is similar to this cytokine (Baumann *et al.*, 1996; Tartaglia, 1997). Leptin receptor mRNA is expressed in the anterior pituitary, in several areas of the brain and in other tissues (Finn *et al.*, 1998). Leptin receptor mRNA has also been detected in granulosa and thecal cells of the ovary (Zachow and Magoffin, 1997).

The cloned leptin receptor contains two homologous segments representing potential ligand-binding sites. These domains localize to amino acid residues 323-640 and between amino acid residues 428-635 and have been identified as a fibronectin type 3 domain (Fong *et al.*, 1998). In humans and rodents, two major forms of leptin receptors (OB-R) are expressed. The short form (OB-RS) is detected in many organs and is considered to lack signalling capability (Wang *et al.*, 1997) as it has a truncated intracellular domain (Campfield *et al.*, 1996). The long form (OB-RL) with the complete intracellular domain, predominates in the hypothalamus, but is expressed in low amounts in peripheral tissues. OB-RL transduces an intracellular signal by activation of STAT proteins (Takeda *et al.*, 1998). It is thought that the pathways activated by OB-RL are similar to those activated by the G-CSF receptor (G-CSFR), the leukaemia inhibitory factor receptor (LIFR) and other cytokines using glycoprotein, gp130. This is thought to involve the activation of Jaks and STAT1, STAT3 and STAT5 (Baumann *et al.*, 1996). There is also some evidence of activation of signalling pathways from the short form of the leptin receptor. It is thought that the short form activates the MAP-kinases pathway (Quinton, 2000) (Figure1.12).

Figure 1.12 Schematic diagram of leptin receptor signalling pathways. After leptin binding and receptor homodimerisation, the long form of the leptin receptor activates the Jak/STAT pathways, while the short form of the receptor activates the MAPK pathways. Taken from Quinton (2000).



1.10.2 The GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism

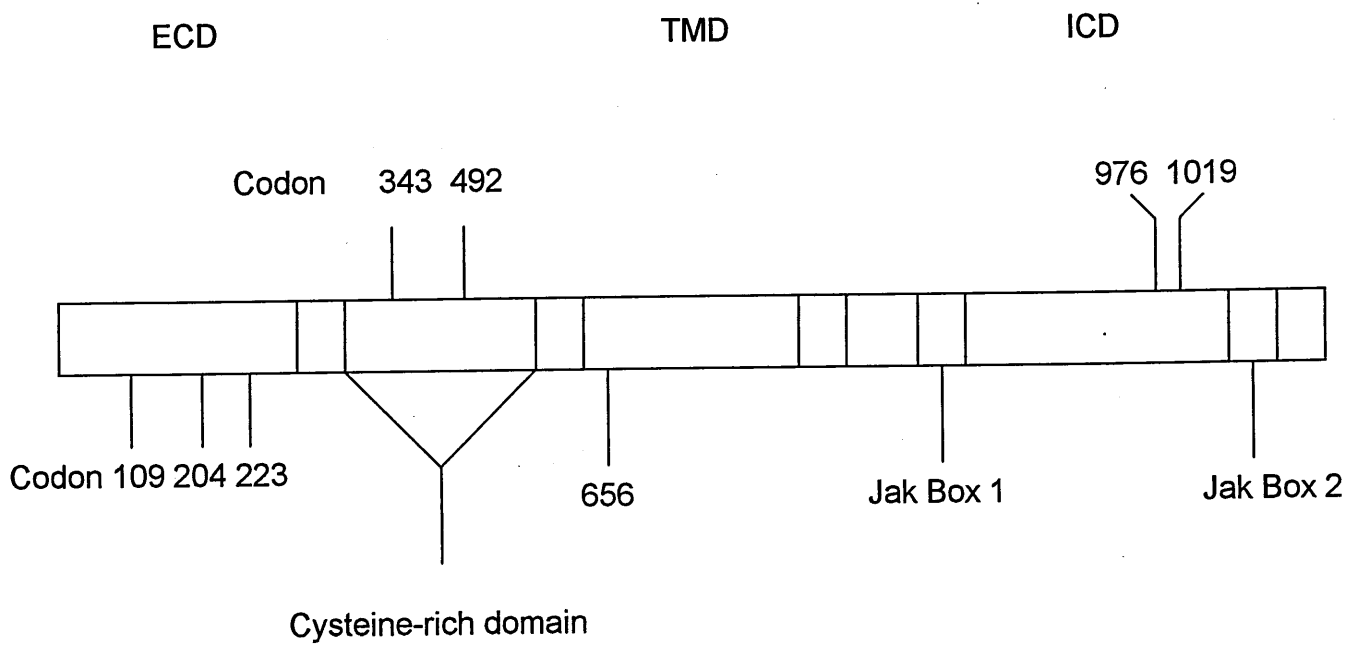
Single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNP) are the most common genetic variants. Several such polymorphisms exist in the leptin receptor gene including these at codons 109, 204, 223, 343, 492, 656, 976 and 1019 (Figure 1.13). Considine *et al.* (1996) were the first to identify a single nucleotide polymorphism in the coding region of the leptin receptor gene, at codon 223 (GLN223ARG). This polymorphism results in the substitution of a glutamine with an arginine in the extracellular region of the leptin receptor.

The GLN223ARG polymorphism is associated with an increase in circulating leptin levels, but not with body mass index (BMI) in non-diabetic Pima Indians (Thompson *et al.*, 1997). Homozygosity for the G allele, of this polymorphism is associated with lower plasma leptin levels after correction for obesity and sex. Recently, Chagnon *et al.* (2000) have identified associations between polymorphisms in the leptin receptor gene and adiposity in middle-aged male subjects. In their study, carriers of the A allele of the GLN223ARG polymorphism, had higher BMI, fat mass, percent fat mass and leptin than non-carriers. They postulate that the leptin receptor gene variation has a significant effect on adiposity, at least in Caucasian male subjects aged 44-64 years. In addition, Quinton *et al.* (1998) have reported an association of GLN223ARG polymorphism in the leptin receptor gene with serum leptin levels and BMI in postmenopausal Caucasian women. In particular they showed an association between homozygosity of the G allele and leptin levels, fat mass and BMI in postmenopausal women.

1.10.3 Leptin and reproductive system

Leptin is also known to play an important role in reproduction. Mice that are deficient in leptin (*ob/ob* mice) are infertile, but fertility can be restored by injection of recombinant leptin (Chehab *et al.*, 1996; Cunningham *et al.*, 1999). The amount of body fat stored is known to influence fertility, indicating a link between adipose tissue and the reproductive system (Frisch, 1990).

Figure 1.13 Schematic diagram of the position of leptin receptor polymorphisms, ECD - extracellular domain, TM - transmembrane domain, ICD - intracellular domain (Taken from Quinton thesis, 2000).



Leptin is thought to be a peripheral signal indicating the adequacy of nutritional status for reproductive function (Tataranni *et al.*, 1997), and that low leptin concentrations indicate a status of inadequate nutritional stores to prevent pregnancy that demands additional energy to support a growing fetus (Korbonits *et al.*, 1997). In starved mice, the lack of reproductive function coincides with a fall in plasma leptin concentrations and several neuroendocrine changes. Exogenous leptin injections to these mice restore fertility (Ahima *et al.*, 1997). In addition, leptin infusions are able to restore ovulatory function in an animal model of starvation.

Several studies have suggested that this effect of leptin on reproduction is due to its interaction with the hypothalamic-pituitary-gonad axis and its ability to modulate LH and follicle stimulating hormone (FSH) production (Barash *et al.*, 1997; Yu *et al.*, 1997). In humans, plasma leptin concentrations are higher in females than males (Hickey *et al.*, 1996) and are significantly higher during the luteal phase of the menstrual cycle (Hardie *et al.*, 1997; Quinton *et al.*, 1999a). Other studies, both in the mouse and humans, have suggested that leptin may also have a direct effect on the reproductive organs. The presence of leptin receptors in ovarian granulosa and thecal cells has been shown, and leptin decreases steroid production by these cells (Karlsson *et al.*, 1997; Spicer and Francisco, 1997). Recently, the presence of the leptin receptor and possibly leptin its self by the endometrium has been reported (Alfer *et al.*, 2000; Gonzalez *et al.*, 2000; Quinton *et al.*, 2003).

1.10.4 Leptin during pregnancy

Leptin levels are increased throughout pregnancy in humans, mice and rats, suggesting a significant role for leptin during pregnancy. This increase in circulating leptin concentration may be due to either an increased production by the adipose tissue, the addition of placenta leptin production or an increased level of binding proteins present in the circulation causing an increase in leptin production. Leptin concentrations are higher in pregnant women compared with non-pregnant women. Leptin increases during the first and second trimester to maximal values at about week 28 of pregnancy. They then stabilise in the third trimester and fall to below pre-pregnancy concentrations around the time of delivery (Hardie *et al.*, 1997; Anim-Nyame *et al.*, 2000).

During pregnancy, alterations in fat metabolism occur and the high leptin levels are thought to play a key role in this process. The first two trimesters of gestation, when leptin levels are at their highest, are anabolic as fat stores become deposited. This is essential because, after birth, carbohydrate stores become exhausted and so fat stores serve as the main source of energy. Even though leptin levels are high during this anabolic state there is no decrease in food intake or a decline in metabolic efficiency as might be expected, which indicates a possible state of leptin resistance similar to that which is thought to occur in obesity. A possible explanation for this leptin resistant state may be that soluble leptin receptors (OB-R) are binding with high affinity to leptin, preventing leptin from binding to the signalling form of the leptin receptor (Liu *et al.*, 1997). This leptin resistant state may be crucial in allowing the provision of additional energy stores in preparation for the stress of birth.

The last trimester of pregnancy is catabolic because there is increased lipolysis, elevated serum/plasma concentration of free fatty acids, decreased fat deposition and a significant increase in triglyceride concentrations, probably as a part of physiological preparation for lactation (Hardie *et al.*, 1997; Anim-Nyame *et al.*, 2000). Leptin concentrations are higher in lactating than non-lactating mothers, suggesting that one of the main roles of maternal leptin during pregnancy is to mobilise energy stores in order to prepare for the demand of lactation (Anim-Nyame *et al.*, 2000).

Another possible role of leptin during pregnancy is the regulation of placental growth. Leptin receptors have been found to be expressed in the placenta, both early (7-14 weeks) in gestation and at term (Henson *et al.*, 1998). Leptin concentrations in the umbilical cord blood at birth have been found to correlate with placental size (Schubring *et al.*, 1996). The mechanism by which leptin controls placental growth is unclear, but, evidence suggests that leptin may stimulate placental angiogenesis as shown by experiments carried out on human umbilical venous endothelial cells (Bouloumie *et al.*, 1998).

In contrast to leptin levels, levels of LBA in plasma of pregnant women obtained during weeks 20-30 of gestation were similar to those of non-pregnant women (Lewandowski *et al.*, 1999). These studies suggest that LBA levels do not change during pregnancy and that leptin itself is the more important factor.

1.11 Aim of the project

The aims of this project were to investigate the roles of pro-inflammatory cytokines in recurrent miscarriage by:

1. investigating the distribution of the GLN223ARG polymorphism's of the leptin receptor gene in women with recurrent miscarriage and comparing this with that already known for control population
2. investigating the distribution of polymorphism's of the IL1RN and IL1B genes in women with recurrent miscarriage and comparing this with that already known for control population.
3. comparing the presence of each isoform of each gene in women with different causes of miscarriage.
4. comparing expression of endometrial IL-11 and IL-11R α mRNA and protein in normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women during the peri-implantation period.

Chapter 2

Materials and Methods

2.1. Materials & equipments

2.1.1 Genomic DNA extraction

2.1.1.1 Materials

- Tris-base, sucrose, $MgCl_2$, EDTA, $NaCl_2$, lauryl sulphate (SDS), HCL, Triton, Sodium perchlorate (Sigma, UK).
- Ethanol (Sigma, UK)
- Chloroform (Sigma, UK)
- isopropanol (2-propanol) (Sigma, UK)
- DNA isolation kit (Gentra Systems, Minneapolis, MN 55441 USA)

2.1.1.2 Equipment

- Sorvall RT 6000D centrifuge (Du Pont Ltd, UK)
- Sorvall super T21 centrifuge (Du Pont Ltd, UK)
- Gene Quant spectrophotometer

2.1.2 Polymerase chain reaction (PCR)

2.1.2.1 Primers

- IL1RN and GLN223ARG leptin receptor primers (Department of Molecular and Genetic Medicine, Hallamshire Hospital, Sheffield)
- IL1B primers (Sigma-Genosys Ltd, Cambridgeshire, U.K.)

2.1.2.2 Materials

- PCR buffer (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)
- DNTPs (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)
- BIOTAQTTM DNA polymerase (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)
- $MgCl_2$ (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)
- Mineral oil (Sigma, UK)

2.1.2.3 Restriction endonucleases

Ava I and Msp I enzymes (Promega, Southampton, UK.)

2.1.2.4 Equipment

- Thermocycler (Biometra)
- Water bath (Bio-Rad laboratories Ltd)

2.1.3 RNA extraction

2.1.3.1 Materials

- Tri Reagent (Sigma, UK.)
- Phosphate buffered saline (PBS) (Sigma)
- Ice-cold chloroform (Sigma, UK)
- Ice-cold isopropanol (Sigma, UK)
- Ethanol (Sigma, UK)

2.1.3.2 Equipment

- Sorvall super T21 centrifuge (Du Pont Ltd, UK)
- Gene Quant spectrophotometer

2.1.4 Reverse transcription-PCR (RT-PCR)

2.1.4.1 Primers

- 7B6 primers (Department of Molecular and Genetic Medicine, Hallamshire Hospital, Sheffield)
- IL-11R α , IL-11 and IL-11R α , IL-11 nested PCR and GAPDH primers (Sigma-Genosys Ltd, Cambridgeshire, U.K.)

2.1.4.2 Materials

- RNA later (Ambion, Hinlinden, Cambridgeshire)
- AMV RT buffer and Oligo dT (Invitrogen Life Technologies, USA)
- dNTPs (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)
- Mineral oil (Sigma)
- PCR buffer (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)
- BIOTAQTTM DNA polymerase (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)
- MgCl₂ (Bioline Ltd, London, U.K.)

2.1.4.3 Equipment

Thermocycler (Biometra)

2.1.5 Electrophoresis

2.1.5.1 Agarose gel materials

- Agarose (Sigma, UK)
- Tris borate EDTA buffer (TBA) (Sigma)
- Ethidium bromide (Sigma)
- Loading dye, 1% bromophenol blue (Sigma)
- Φ X174 DNA/HaeIII marker (Promega, Southampton, UK.)

2.1.5.2 Agarose gel equipment

- Agarose gel plate, comb and tank (Flowgen, model MHU 1510B, Staffordshire)
- Bio-Rad power pack (model 200/2.0)
- Ultraviolet trans-illuminator (BDH 230v 50Hz, TFX-20M)
- Digital camera connected to computer (Kodak electrophoresis documentation and analysis system, Rochester, NY)

2.1.5.3 Polyacrylamide gel materials

- Acrylamide/bis-acrylamide (Sigma)
- Tris borate EDTA (TBA) buffer (Sigma)
- TEMED (N,N,N,N-Tetramethyl-Ethylenediamine) (Sigma)
- Ammonium persulphate (Sigma)
- Loading dye, bromophenol blue (Sigma)
- Φ X174 DNA/HaeIII marker (Promega, Southampton, UK.)
- Ethidium bromide (Sigma)

2.1.5.4 Equipment for polyacrylamide gel

- Polyacrylamide gel apparatus (Bio-Rad, Hertfordshire)
- Ultraviolet trans-illuminator (BDH 230v 50Hz, TFX-20M)
- Digital camera connected to a computer (Kodak electrophoresis documentation and analysis system, Rochester, NY)

2.1.6 Measuring plasma IL-1 β concentration

2.1.6.1 Materials

Quantikine immunoassay kit (R&D Systems, Abingdon, UK.)

2.1.6.2 Equipment

Wallac 1420 multilable counter (Wallac, Finland)

2.1.7 Preparation of PCR product DNA for sequencing

2.1.7.1 Materials

-DNA isolation QIAquick gel extraction kit (QIAGEN Ltd, West Sussex, UK)

-Agarose gel containing PCR product

-Tris acetate EDTA buffer (TAE) (Sigma)

-Loading dye, bromophenol blue (Sigma)

- Φ X174 DNA/HaeIII marker (Promega, Southampton, UK.)

-Ethidium bromide (Sigma)

-Isopropanol (2-propanol) (Sigma, UK)

2.1.7.2 Equipment

-Thermocycler (Biometra)

-Water bath (Bio-Rad laboratories Ltd)

-Sorvall super T21 centrifuge (Du Pont Ltd, UK)

2.1.8 Immunocytochemistry

2.1.8.1 Materials

2.1.8.1.1 Cryostat materials

-Cryo-M-Bed embedding compound (Bright Instrument Company Ltd, Huntingdon, UK)

-3.7% paraformaldehyde in PBS (Sigma)

-Phosphate-buffered saline PBS (Sigma)

-Ice-cold methanol (Sigma)

-Ice-cold acetone (Sigma)

2.1.8.1.2 Immunocytochemistry materials

- VECTASTAIN ABC kit and DAB kit (Vector Laboratories, Inc., Burlingame, USA)
- Phosphate-buffered saline PBS (Sigma)
- Haematoxylin (Vector, UK)
- Ethanol (BDH, Poole, UK)
- Xylene and DePeX (BDH, Poole, UK)
- IL-11R α , IL-11 primary antibodies (R&D Systems, Abingdon, UK.)

2.1.8.2 Equipment

Leica cryostat at -20°C

2.2 Methods

2.2.1 Human subjects

All blood samples and endometrial biopsies were obtained from the Jessop Hospital for Women in Sheffield. All samples were collected with patients' consent. Ethical committee approval had been obtained for all aspects of these study. All of the women were aged between 20 and 40, had menstrual cycles of between 25 and 35 days and all were of European Caucasian origin.

2.2.1.1 Peripheral blood

Peripheral blood was obtained from 206 women who were attending the recurrent miscarriage clinic, and had suffered at least three miscarriages. The women were investigated according to an established protocol (Li et al., 1998) to establish the cause of miscarriage. These tests included: analysis of parental chromosomes; presence of coagulation defects (antiphospholipid antibodies including anti-lupus coagulant and defects in clotting proteins); presence of PCO; endometrial development; thyroid function tests and presence of a uterine structural abnormality. If all the tests were negative, the cause was termed unexplained. Some women did not complete all the investigations, in this case the cause is defined as unknown. 86 of these women had unexplained recurrent miscarriage, 4 had abnormal parental karyotype, 41 had coagulation disorders, 10 had PCO, 27 had retarded endometrium, 16 had abnormal thyroid function and 31 had uterine structural abnormalities. In 27 women, 2 causes were identified and 2 women had three different causes. In 25 women the cause was unknown.

2.2.1.2 Endometrial biopsies

2.2.1.2.1 Normal fertile women

Endometrial biopsies were obtained from women undergoing surgery for non-endometrial pathology. All these subjects had normal ovulation, normal uterine anatomy, had no steroid treatment for at least 2 months prior to the study and were all of proven fertility. The day of the cycle in which the biopsies were taken was calculated from the date of the last menstrual period.

2.2.1.2.2 Women with recurrent miscarriage

Precisely timed endometrial biopsies were obtained from women attending the recurrent miscarriage clinic. They all had suffered at least three miscarriages. The day in the cycle that the biopsies were obtained was calculated from the day of the LH surge and all biopsies were obtained between days LH+7 and LH+10.

2.3 Collection of blood

10 ml of peripheral blood was collected into tubes containing EDTA for anticoagulation, immediately snap frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -70°C. Plasma was prepared by centrifugation at 1000 g from a further 10 ml blood sample obtained from the same women and stored at -70°C.

2.4 Collection of biopsies

Endometrial biopsy samples were collected directly from the operating theatre (controls) or outpatient's clinic (recurrent miscarriage women) using a pipelle sampler. If the biopsy was large enough it was divided into 2 parts. 1 part was placed into "RNA later" to prevent mRNA breakdown and used for RT-PCR analysis, while the other was kept dry for immunocytochemical analysis. Both samples were immediately snap frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored until required.

2.5 Genomic DNA extraction

2.5.1 DNA extraction by the standard methods

For the first 102 blood samples, DNA was extracted by standard methods used in our laboratories. Blood was placed into a 50 ml polypropylene centrifuge tube (Falcon) and made up to 50 ml with lysis buffer A (Tris base 0.01M, sucrose 0.32M, MgCl_2 0.15M, in H_2O) adjusted to pH 8 with concentrated HCl. The buffer was then autoclaved and once cool, 1% Triton x-100 was added. Buffer A was added to induce hypotonic lysis of the cells and, thus, remove the haemoglobin and other cellular proteins. The tubes were mixed end-over-end for 4 minutes at room temperature and then centrifuged (Sorvall RT 6000D) at RT, 1000g for 15 minutes. The supernatant was removed and the pellet (containing the white cell nuclei) resuspended in 20 ml of buffer A. The tubes were then centrifuged again at room temperature at 1000g for 15 minutes. The supernatant was discarded and 1 ml of extraction buffer B was added (Tris base 0.4M, EDTA 0.06M, NaCl_2 0.005M. in H_2O) adjusted to pH 8 with concentrated HCl. The buffer was autoclaved and, once cool, made-up to 1L; sodium lauryl sulphate SDS was then added to a final concentration of 1%. Buffer B was added to resuspend the pellet. The resuspended pellet was transferred to an Eppendorf tube, 300 μl of 5M sodium perchlorate (to precipitate the proteins) was added and mixed end-over-end for 10 minutes. The tube was subjected to high speed microcentrifugation, (10,000g) for 10 minutes, after which 600 μl of supernatant was added to a clean Eppendorf tube and 700 μl of ice-cold chloroform added. This procedure removes the protein and leaves DNA in the supernatant. After mixing end-over-end for 3 minutes the tubes were centrifuged for 10 minutes at full speed (10,000g). The top layer was transferred to a clean Eppendorf tube and twice the volume of ice-cold ethanol added. The ethanol precipitates the DNA. After mixing gently the tube was centrifuged (Sorvall Super T21) at 4°C, at 10,000g for 15 minutes. The supernatant was removed and the DNA pellet air-dried for 10

minutes. The pellet was then resuspended in 200µl sterile distilled water and mixed end-over-end at 4°C overnight.

2.5.2 DNA extraction by using a DNA isolation Kit

For the second 104 blood samples, a DNA isolation kit was used (Gentra Systems, Minneapolis, MN 55441 USA). 3 ml of whole blood was added to a 15 ml polypropylene centrifuge tube (Falcon) containing 9 ml RBC lysis solution. The tube was inverted to mix and incubated for 10 minutes at room temperature. The tube was then centrifuged at 2,000 g for 10 minutes. The supernatant was removed leaving behind the white cell pellet and about 100µl of residual liquid. The tube was then vortexed vigorously to resuspend the cells in the residual liquid. 3 ml of cell lysis solution was added and the cells were lysed by pipetting up and down. 15µl RNase solution was added to the cell lysate and the tube was mixed by inverting 25 times, followed by incubation at 37°C for 15-60 minutes. After cooling to room temperature, 1 ml protein precipitation solution was added and the tube was vortexed for 20 seconds to mix the protein precipitation solution uniformly with the cell lysate. The tube was then centrifuged at 2,000 g for 10 minutes. The supernatant containing the DNA was poured into a clean 15 ml polypropylene centrifuge tube (Falcon) containing 3 ml 100% isopropanol (2-propanol). The tube was mixed by inverting gently 50 times until the white threads of DNA formed a visible clump. After centrifugation at 2,000 g for 3 minutes, the DNA was visible as a small white pellet. The supernatant was discarded and the tube drained briefly on clean absorbant paper. Ethanol (3ml) was then added and the tube inverted several times to wash the DNA pellet. The tube was centrifuged at 2,000 g for 1 minute and then the ethanol carefully removed. The tube was inverted and drained on clean absorbent paper and allowed to air dry for 10-15 minutes. The DNA was hydrated by addition of 250 µl DNA hydration solution and incubation at 65°C for 1 hour and then overnight at room temperature.

2.5.3 Analysis of DNA purity and concentration

The concentration of genomic DNA was estimated by measurement of its absorbance at 260nm (GeneQuant spectrophotometer). In a 1 cm-path length quartz cuvette, 1 absorbance unit at 260nm is equal to 50mg/ml of double-stranded DNA. DNA samples were diluted (1:1000 in water) and the absorbance measured at 260 and 280nm. The ratio of optical densities gives an indication of the purity of the DNA and should be between 1.7-2.1 (1.8 for pure DNA). The following equation was then used to calculate the DNA concentration:

$$\text{DNA concentration (ng/}\mu\text{l)} = (\text{optical density at 260nm}/0.02 \text{ (dilution factor)}) \times 100$$

The stock DNA was diluted in water to a final concentration of 50ng/ μ l. Samples were stored at -70°C until required.

2.6 Polymerase chain reaction analysis (PCR)

PCR is a simple technique, where a short specific region of a DNA molecule, a single gene for instance, is copied many times by a DNA polymerase enzyme. Taq polymerase is used, which, unlike most DNA polymerases, is not inactivated by heat treatment. Primers, that bind only to the nucleotide sequence flanking the DNA region of interest are used to initiate replication. To begin a PCR amplification, the enzyme is added to the primed DNA template and incubated so that it synthesises new complementary strands. The mixture is then heated to 96°C so that the newly synthesized strands detach from the template. The mixture is then cooled, enabling more primers to hybridize at their respective positions, including positions on the newly-synthesised strands. A second round of DNA synthesis now proceeds, the cycle of denaturation-hybridization-synthesis is repeated, usually 25-35 times, resulting in the synthesis of several hundred million copies of the amplified DNA fragment.

To enable specific amplification of cDNA, two oligonucleotide primer sequences are designed that, when added to cDNA will bind specifically to complementary DNA sequences immediately flanking the desired target region.

2.6.1 Polymerase chain reaction (PCR) analysis for GLN223ARG Leptin receptor polymorphism

The leptin receptor polymorphism GLN223ARG is in exon 4 of the leptin receptor gene (Echwald *et al.*, 1997) and is contained in a 416 bp PCR product produced when genomic DNA is amplified by the following primer sequences:

Forward primer 5` TCC TCT TTA AAA GCC TAT CCA GTA TTT 3`

Reverse primer 5` AGC TAC CAA ATA TTT TTG TAA GCA TA 3`

PCR reactions were carried out in a 50µl volume containing: PCR buffer (a final concentration of 20mM Tris-HCl, 50mM KCl), 2.5mM MgCl₂, 0.6µM of the forward primer, 0.6µM of the reverse primer, 0.2mM of dNTPs, 2.5 units of Taq DNA polymerase and 100ng of DNA template in sterile water. In this and all other PCR reactions a negative control was included in each PCR reaction, where DNA was replaced with 2µl of water. The PCR mixtures were always overlaid with 40µl of mineral oil to prevent evaporation during the thermal cycle stages. The tubes in this and all other PCR reactions were placed onto a thermocycler (Biometra). The thermal cycle was as follows: heating to 95°C for 3 minutes, 35 cycles of heating to 94°C for 1 minute, annealing at 55°C for 1 minute and extension at 72°C for 1 minute, followed by a final extension period of 72°C for 5 minutes and annealing completion of 55°C for 5 minutes.

2.6.2 Genotyping GLN223ARG by restriction digest with Msp I

Digestion of the PCR product with the restriction enzyme Msp I allows detection of the alleles of GLN223ARG. Msp I cuts at sequences:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{C} \downarrow \text{CGG} \\ \text{GGC} \downarrow \text{C} \end{array}$$

The PCR products containing the nucleotide sequence coding for the amino acid arginine (GCC) are cut to produce two smaller products (251bp and 165bp), while the product containing the nucleotide sequence for glutamine is not cut. The digestion reaction was carried out in a total volume of 30µl, containing 20µl of PCR product, 3µl of buffer (a final concentrations of 6 mM Tris-HCl, 50 mM NaCl, 6 mM MgCl₂, and 1 mM DTT), 6 µl of water and 1µl (10 units) of Msp I enzyme. The tubes were incubated at 37°C for 2 hours. After digestion, the samples were separated by gel electrophoresis using a 2% agarose gel in order to visualise the different products.

2.6.3 Polymerase chain reaction (PCR) analysis for Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist IL1RN polymorphism

The intron 2 variable length polymorphism in the IL1RN gene was amplified using the following primer sequences, which have been published previously (Lennard *et al.* 1992). The sequences for the primers used were as follows:

Forward primer 5` CTC AGC AAC ACT CCT AT 3` primer 139

Reverse primer 5` TCC TGG TCT GCA GGT AA 3` primer 157

PCR reactions were carried out in a 50µl volume containing: PCR buffer (a final concentration of 20mM Tris-HCl, 50mM KCl), 1.75mM MgCl₂, 1µM of the forward primer, 1µM of the reverse primer, 0.2mM deoxynucleotide triphosphates (dNTPs), 100ng of DNA template and 1.25 units of Taq DNA polymerase (recombinant from *Thermus aquaticus*) in sterile water. The thermal cycle was as follows: heating to 96°C for 1 minute, 35 cycles of heating to 94°C for 1 minute, annealing at 60°C for 1 minute and extension at 72°C for 2 minutes, followed by a final extension period of 72°C for 5 minutes and

annealing completion of 55°C for 5 minutes. The PCR products were stored at 4°C until used for electrophoresis. The PCR product size varies depending on the number of repeat regions: for 2 repeats it is 240bp, for 4 repeats it is 410bp, for 5 repeats it is 500bp.

2.6.4 Polymerase chain reaction analysis for IL1B - 511 C/T polymorphism

The region of the IL1B gene containing the -511 C/T sequence polymorphism was amplified using the following primers sequences (di Giovine, *et al.* 1992). This produces a 304 bp PCR product which contains the C/T polymorphic site. The primer sequences used were the following:

Forward primer 5'-TGG CAT TGA TCT GGT TCA TC-3' primer

Reverse primer 5'-GTT TAG GAA TCT TCC CAC TT-3' primer
INV20

PCR reactions were carried out in a 50µl volume containing: PCR buffer (a final concentration of 20mM Tris-HCl, 50mM KCl), 2.5mM MgCl₂, 2µM of the forward primer, 2µM of the reverse primer, 0.2mM of the dNTPs, 1.25 units of Taq DNA polymerase and 100ng of DNA template in sterile water. DNA was amplified as follows: 2 cycles of heating to 95°C for 2 minutes, annealing at 53°C for 1 minute and extension at 74°C for 1 minute, followed by 35 cycles of heating to 95°C for 1 minute, annealing at 53°C for 1 minute and extension at 74°C for 1 minute then a final 3 cycles of heating to 94°C for 1 minute, annealing at 53°C for 1 minute and extension at 74°C for 5 minutes. The PCR products were stored at 4°C until used for electrophoresis and restriction endonuclease digestion.

2.6.5 Genotyping IL1B -511 C/T by restriction digest with Ava I enzyme

Digestion of the PCR product with the restriction enzyme Ava I allow detection of the C allele of IL1B-511 C/T. The Ava I cutting site is: 5'-CC↓CGAG-3', the products containing the C base are cut to produce two smaller products (190bp, 114bp), whereas the sequences containing the T base are not cut. The digestion reaction was carried out in a total volume of 33.4µl, containing 30µl of PCR product, 3µl of the buffer B (10x buffer), and 0.4µl (0.1mg/ml) of Ava I enzyme. The tubes were incubated at 37°C overnight. After digestion, the samples were separated by gel electrophoresis using a 6% polyacrylamide gel in order to visualise the different products.

2.7 RNA extraction from cultured cells, lymphocytes and tissue

Extraction of RNA from cultured cells, lymphocytes and tissue used a modified method first described by Chomczynski and Sacchi (1987). Homogenisation or lysis of the cells or tissue in Tri Reagent (Sigma) allows total RNA to be retained whilst the cells are disrupted and the cell components are removed.

2.7.1 Extraction of RNA from cultured cells

mRNA extracted from cultured endometrial epithelial cells was used to develop the RT-PCR methods. The cell culture media was removed and the cells washed twice in 10ml of 1x phosphate buffered saline (PBS) to remove any cell debris. 4ml of Tri Reagent was added to the flask. The liquid was pipetted vigorously until the cells had lysed. The lysed cells were transferred to four 1.5ml Eppendorf tubes and stored frozen at -80°C until the RNA extraction procedure was carried out.

2.7.2 Extraction of RNA from tissue samples

The endometrial biopsies were small pieces of tissue samples, approximately 1g in weight. They had been snap frozen in liquid N₂. Samples from liquid nitrogen were transferred to a mortar and 1ml of Tri Reagent was added. The frozen samples were ground using a sterile pestle and the mortar until completely broken down. The tissue was kept frozen (1) to stop the RNA from degrading and (2) to allow the samples to be easily fragmented. After that, the tissue was further broken up by passing through a wide base needle attached to a syringe until a suspension was produced. This was transferred to a clean Eppendorf tube and stored frozen at -80°C until required.

2.7.3 RNA extraction protocol

Frozen tissue and cell samples were allowed to thaw on ice. 100µl of ice-cold chloroform (per ml of Tri Reagent) was added and the tubes were incubated on ice for 10 minutes. The samples were then centrifuged (Sorvall Super T21) for 15 minutes at 10,000g at 4°C. The upper aqueous layer (approximately 500µl) was removed and an equal amount of ice-cold isopropanol was added. This was inverted gently and allowed to incubate on ice for 1 hour, this process allowed precipitation of the RNA. The sample was then centrifuged, as before, for 15 minutes. The supernatant was discarded and the pellet gently resuspended in 250µl of 80% ethanol. This was centrifuged at 4°C at 10,000g for 5 minutes, the ethanol removed and the pellet allowed to air-dry for 10 minutes. The pellet was then resuspended in 20-50µl of sterile water.

2.7.4 Analysis of RNA purity and concentration

The concentration of RNA in each sample was estimated by measurement of the absorbance at 260nm. In a 1 cm-path length quartz cuvette, 1.0 absorbance unit at 260nm is equal to 40µg/ml of RNA. RNA samples were diluted (1:1000 in water) and the absorbance measured at 260 and 280nm.

The following equation was used to calculate the RNA concentration:

$$\text{RNA concentration } (\mu\text{g}/\mu\text{l}) = (\text{optical density at } 260\text{nm} \times 200 \text{ (dilution factor)}) \times 0.04$$

The samples were adjusted to a concentration of $1\mu\text{g}/\mu\text{l}$ with sterile water. The purity of the RNA sample was also assessed by measuring the ratio of absorbencies at 260nm and 280nm. A ratio of 2.0 was considered pure. The samples were stored at (-80°C) until required.

2.8 mRNA Expression analysis

2.8.1 Reverse transcriptase-PCR (RT-PCR)

Reverse transcriptase-polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR) is a two-step process that can be used to identify the presence of messenger RNA (mRNA). The first step uses reverse transcriptase (RT) to make a DNA sequence that is complementary (cDNA) in base sequence to the mRNA. This step is required because the polymerase used in PCR will only amplify DNA. PCR is then used to amplify the defined cDNA produced from the RT step as described in section 5.

The sequences for all of the primers used are as follows:

7B6 Forward primer -5` AGC CGT AGA CGG AAC TTC CA 3`-

Reverse primer -5` CTA AAA CAG CGG AAG CGG T 3`-

(Francis and Duff, 1993)

IL-11R α Forward primer -5` TGC AGC TGG GCT ACC CTC C 3`-

Reverse primer -5` CGG GCT CCA GGT GCT CCA 3`-

(Pflanz *et al*, 1999)

IL-11 Forward primer -5` GAC AGG GAA GGG TTA AAG GC 3`-

Reverse primer -5` AGC TGT AGA GCT CCC AGT GC 3`-

(Paul *et al*, 1990).

IL-11R α Forward primer -5` GCT ACC TCA CCT CCT ACA 3`-

(Nested) Reverse primer -5` ATC ACC TCC TCC AGT CCA 3`-

(The primers were designed in-house by Dr. Alex Blakemore)

IL-11 Forward primer -5` CTC GAG TTT CCC CAG ACC 3`-

(Nested) Reverse primer -5` CGT CAG CTG GGA ATT TGT 3`-

(The primers were designed in-house by Dr. Alex Blakemore)

GAPDH

Forward primer-5` TGA TGA CAT CAA GAA GGT GGT GAA G 3`-

Reverse primer -5` TCC TTG GAG GCC ATG TGA GGC CAT 3`-

(The primers were designed in-house by Dr. Maria Blair)

2.8.2 First strand cDNA synthesis

First strand cDNA synthesis was carried out in 40µl reaction mix containing: 5 x AMV reverse transcriptase buffer (a final concentrations of 100mM Tris-HCl, 10mM MgCl₂, 10mM DTT); 50mM KCl; 1mM dNTPs; 0.6µg of oligo (dT) in sterile water. For each RNA sample, triplicate tubes were prepared, to two tubes 4µl of 1µg/µl total RNA was added. 1.2µl of AMV (avian myeloblastosis virus) reverse transcriptase RT was added to one of these tubes and 1.2µl of pure water was added to the other tube which acted as a control reaction. To the third tube, 4µl of pure water and 1.2µl of RT were added, which acted as a negative control. Each tube was overlaid with 40µl of mineral oil to prevent evaporation during the thermocycler stages. The samples were incubated on the thermocycler (Biometra) at 37.5°C for 1 hour to allow cDNA synthesis, then heated for 5 minutes at 99°C to denature the RT enzyme. The samples were either used directly in PCR or were stored at -20°C until required.

2.8.3 Polymerase chain reaction for 7B6 gene

This initial PCR analysis was carried out using the housekeeping gene 7B6, to determine whether there was any genomic DNA contamination and to ensure that enough mRNA had been obtained. The PCR reaction was carried out in a 20µl volume containing: PCR buffer (final concentrations 20mM Tris-HCl, 50mM KCl); 1.25mM MgCl₂; 0.3µM of the forward primer; 0.3µM of the reverse primer; 1.25 units of Taq DNA polymerase and 5µl of appropriate cDNA sample in sterile water. The thermal cycle used for amplification was: denaturation at 96°C for 5 minutes, 35 cycles of: denaturation at 94°C for 1minute; primer annealing at 58°C for 1 minute; extension at 72°C for 1 minute; a final extension at 72°C for 5 minutes and annealing completion at 55°C for 5 minutes. The PCR products were stored at 4°C until required for electrophoresis. The PCR product size for cDNA was 434bp.

2.8.4 Polymerase chain reaction for interleukin-11 receptor α (IL-11R α)

The PCR reaction was carried out in a 20 μ l volume containing: PCR buffer (20mM Tris-HCl, 50mM KCl); 2.5mM MgCl₂; 0.3 μ M of the forward primer; 0.3 μ M of the reverse primer, 1.25 units of Taq DNA polymerase and 5 μ l of cDNA sample in sterile water. PCR was carried out in a thermocycler under the following conditions: denaturation at 96°C for 3 minutes; 35 cycles of heating to 94°C for 30 seconds; primer annealing at 58°C for 45 seconds; extension at 72°C for 1 minute. The final extension was at 72°C for 5 minutes, then the samples were stored at 4°C until required for electrophoresis. The PCR product size for cDNA was 631bp.

2.8.5 Polymerase chain reaction for interleukin-11 (IL-11)

The PCR reaction was carried out in a 20 μ l volume containing: PCR buffer (20mM Tris-HCl, 50mM KCl); 1.5mM MgCl₂; 0.12 μ M of the forward primer; 0.12 μ M of the reverse primer; 1.25 units of Taq DNA polymerase and 5 μ l of cDNA sample in sterile water. PCR was carried out on a thermocycler under the following conditions: denaturation at 94°C for 5 minutes; 30 cycle of heating to 94°C for 1 minute; primer annealing at 58°C for 1 minute; extension at 72°C for 1 minute. Final extension was at 72°C for 10 minutes, then samples were stored at 4°C until required for electrophoresis. The PCR product size for cDNA was 355bp.

2.8.6 Reverse Transcriptase Polymerase Chain Reaction for GAPDH

RT-PCR for glyceraldehyde phosphate dehydrogenase (GAPDH) was used as internal standard because its expression doesn't change during the menstrual cycle and it has also been used previously as an internal standard in studies on the endometrium (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000).

The PCR reaction were carried out in 20µl volume containing: PCR buffer (20mM Tris-HCl, 50mM KCl), 125µM of dNTPs; 2.5mM MgCl₂; 0.4µM of the forward primer; 0.4µM of the reverse primer; 5 units of Taq DNA polymerase and 1µl of cDNA sample in sterile water. The thermal cycle was as follows: denaturation at 95°C for 5 minutes; 30 cycle of heating to 95°C for 1 minute; primer annealing at 58°C for 1 minute; extension at 72°C for 1 minute. Final extension was at 72°C for 10 minutes, then the PCR products were stored at 4°C until required for electrophoresis. The product size for GAPDH was 240bp.

2.8.7 Nested Polymerase Chain Reaction

As it became apparent that the single PCR reaction would not be able to detect IL-11Rα and IL-11 in both endometrial epithelial cells and biopsies, a nested PCR reaction was attempted. Nested polymerase chain reaction is a two-step process that can be used to identify specific amplification of DNA. The first step is an initial RT-PCR that results in amplification of the specific region of DNA of interest. The second step is another PCR used to amplify the region of interest further. To enable this amplification, two oligonucleotide primer sequences were designed which would bind to nucleotide sequences present inside the first primer sequences. These sequences were present on the product of the first PCR. When these primers are added to the PCR product they will bind specifically to the PCR product and allow further amplification of the desired target region (figure 2.1).

2.8.8 Nested Polymerase Chain Reaction for IL-11Rα and IL-11

Primers used in the nested PCR for IL-11Rα and IL-11 were designed in-house by Dr. Alex Blakemore using Oligo™ primer analysis software (version 4.0 n). This software enables the design and analysis of primer sequences at specific points along the DNA sequence of interest and subsequent calculation of the optimum annealing temperature for the PCR reaction.

The PCR reaction mixes were the same as these described previously for IL-11 and IL-11R α except that the cDNA template was replaced by PCR product. The thermal cycle stages were also similar except that the annealing temperature for IL-11R α was 56.1°C and for IL-11 was 56.3°C. The PCR products were stored at 4°C until required for electrophoresis. The PCR product size for IL-11R α was 562bp and for IL-11 was 112bp.

Figure 2.1 Sequence of the IL11 cDNA showing the outer primers in blue colour and nested primers in red colour (taken from NCBI).

(Forward primer) GAC AGG GAA GGG TTA AAG GCc ccc ggc tcc
ctg ccc cct gcc ctg ggg aac ccc tgg ccc tgt ggg gac atg aac tgt gtt
tgc cgc ctg gtc ctg gtc gtg ctg agc ctg tgg cca gat aca gct gtc
gcc cct ggg cca cca cct ggc cccc (Forward primer) CTC GAG
TTT CCC CAG ACC ctc ggg ccg agc tgg aca gca ccg tgc tcc
tga ccc gct ctc tcc tgg cgg aca cgc ggc agc tgg ctg cac agc tga
ggg (Reverse primer) ACA AAT TCC CAG CTG ACG ggg acc
aca acc tgg att ccc tgc cca ccc tgg cca tga gtg cgg gg
(Reverse primer) GC ACT GGG AGC TCT ACA GCT ccc agg tgt
gct gac aag gct gcg agc gga cct act gtc cta cct gcg gca cgt gca
gtg

2.9 Electrophoretic Techniques

2.9.1 Agarose gel electrophoresis

Agarose gel electrophoresis was used to separate the PCR and RT-PCR products on the basis of fragment size. A 2% gel was made by dissolving 1 g agarose in 50 ml 1x Tris borate, EDTA buffer (TBE, pH 8), (89mM Tris, 89mM Boric acid, 2.5mM EDTA in distilled water). 2µl of ethidium bromide (stock solution 10mg/ml in water) was added to the cooling gel to enable visualisation of the bands. The gel mixture was then poured into the gel plate and left to set around a gel comb (Flowgen, Shenstone, Staffordshire). The gel was placed in a tank (Flowgen, model MHU 1510B) containing 1x TBE, and the PCR products added to the wells. Each PCR product (15µl) was mixed with 5µl loading dye (1% bromophenol blue in 10% sucrose in 50ml 1xTBE) and then this mixture added to the appropriate well. A marker (ΦX174DNA/HaeIII) (0.5µl marker in 15µl of water and 5µl of loading dye) was run parallel to PCR products in every gel, and was used to estimate the size of any product seen by comparison with the sizes of marker bands. Electrophoresis was carried out at 90-95 V for 60 minutes. The DNA was then visualised on an ultraviolet trans-illuminator. Images were recorded using a digital camera connected to a computer.

2.9.2 Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis

The PCR products for the IL1B polymorphism were small and therefore polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis was used to separate them. A 6% acrylamide/bis-acrylamide gel solution was prepared containing: 4ml acrylamide/bis-acrylamide (40% stock solution mixture, Ratio 19:1), 4ml of 5x Tris Borate EDTA (TBE) buffer and 12ml distilled water. 20µl Temed (N,N,N,N-Tetramethyl-Ethylenediamine) and 120µl ammonium persulphate (10%) was then added and the gel solution poured between two glass plates. Temed and APS cause the acrylamide mixture to polymerise forming a polyacrylamide gel matrix. Before the gel had set, a comb with 10 wells was placed in the top of the gel and the gel left to set around it.

The comb was removed, the gels in the glass plates were then placed into a tank containing running buffer (1x TBE). The PCR products were added to the wells (15µl + 5µl loading dye). DNA marker (ΦX174 DNA/HaeIII) (0.5µl + 15µl water + 5µl loading dye) was run parallel to PCR products in every gel. Electrophoresis was carried out at 200V for 40 minutes. The gels were removed from the electrophoresis apparatus and placed into a 0.001% ethidium bromide solution in TBE buffer for 10 minutes. The gels were subsequently destained in water for a few minutes and viewed under ultra-violet light in the same trans-illuminator. Images were recorded using the same digital camera, and computer system used to analysis agarose gels.

2.10 Preparation of PCR product DNA for sequencing

In order to check that the RT-PCR reaction for IL-11Rα had produced the correct product and was, therefore, detecting the right gene product, 3 samples were prepared and sent for automatic sequencing.

2.10.1 Isolation of specific DNA product by using QIAquick gel extraction kit

A 50ml 1% agarose gel was made as before but, using 1x Tris acetate EDTA buffer (TAE) (0.04M Tris-acetate, 1mM EDTA) instead of TBE. The gel was cooled and 2µl of ethidium bromide (stock solution 10mg/ml) was added. A comb with a sample volume of 60µl of DNA was used. A 50µl PCR reaction was carried out to provide a template for sequencing. This total volume was mixed with 10µl of loading dye (20% sucrose solution in 1x TAE containing bromophenol blue) and the total of 60µl was loaded onto the gel. DNA marker (ΦX174 DNA/HaeIII) was also added as before to allow for product sizing. Electrophoresis was carried out for 1 hour at 95V. After 1 hour, the bands on the gel were visualised by UV transillumination. A sterile blade was used to excise the band of interest from the agarose gel.

The gel slice was weighed in a tube, 3 volumes of buffer QG (guanidine thiocyanate) was added to 1 volume of gel (300µl of buffer QG to each 100mg of gel). The gel slice was dissolved by heating at 50°C for 10 minutes. After the gel slice had dissolved completely, the colour of the mixture should be yellow indicating a pH≤7.5. To increase the yield of DNA, isopropanol (100µl/100mg gel slice) was added to the sample and mixed. The sample was applied to the QIAquick column, which was placed into a 2ml collection tube and centrifuged for 1 minute (at ≥10000 x g, 13000 rpm). The liquid in the collection tube was discarded and the QIAquick column was placed back in the same collection tube. To wash, 0.75ml of buffer PE (containing ethanol) from the kit was added to the column and centrifuged for 1 minute. The liquid in the collection tube was discarded and the column was placed back again in the same collection tube and centrifuged for 1 minute in order to removed the residual ethanol from buffer PE. Then the QIAquick column was placed into a clean 1.5ml microcentrifuge tube. To elute DNA, 50µl of elution buffer EB (10mM Tris-HCL, pH 8.5) was added to the centre of the membrane in the column and centrifuged for 1 minute at maximum speed. The sample was then used for automatic sequencing.

2.10.2 Automatic sequencing

The 3 samples were sent to MWG-BIOTECH UK LTD for sequencing. Forward and reverse primers (at a concentration of 15pM) were supplied with the DNA. The primers were the same as those used in the PCR reaction. Sequence results could only be obtained for two of the three products. A BLAST search (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/BLAST.cgi>) was carried out on about 150 bp of good sequence from the two products which did yield results.

2.11 Analysis of expression of IL-11R α , IL-11 mRNA compared to GAPDH using Kodak Digital Science™ ID Image Analysis Software

RT-PCR and nested RT-PCR for IL-11R α and IL-11 mRNA was carried out as described in section (2.9.1). The products from these reactions and those for GAPDH were run together in each well of an agarose gel. The gel images produced were analysed using Kodak Digital Science™ ID Image Analysis Software. This software programme analysed the bands in the gel according to the marker (Φ X174 DNA/Hae III) and measured the molecular weight, intensity, mean intensity and mass weight for each band in the gel. Bands corresponding to IL-11, IL-11R α and GAPDH were identified, from their size and the intensity measurements corresponding to their band size obtained. An intensity ratio of IL-11 band size : GAPDH band size and IL-11R α band size : GAPDH for each of the biopsies was calculated.

2.12 Plasma IL-1 β concentration

The level of IL-1 β in the plasma of blood samples taken from the RM women was measured using a Quantikine immunoassay kit. A 96-well plate (Quantikine immunoassay kit) was coated with a mouse monoclonal antibody against IL-1 β . 100 μ l of assay diluent was added to each well, followed by 150 μ l of standard (recombinant human IL-1 β in a buffered solution) or plasma sample. The plate was incubated for 14-20 hours at room temperature. The wells were then washed with wash buffer before adding 200 μ l of IL-1 β conjugate (poly-clonal antibody against IL-1 β , conjugated to alkaline phosphatase) to the wells. Then the plate was incubated for 3 hours at room temperature. Following another wash, 50 μ l of substrate solution was added to each well, and the plate incubated for 45 minutes at room temperature. 50 μ l of amplifier solution was then added to each well, followed by incubation for 45 minutes at room temperature. After the incubation, 50 μ l of stop solution was added. The absorbance was measured at 490nm using a Wallac 1420 multilabel spectrophotometer. The intra-assay and inter-assay

coefficients variation, both were less than 10%. The sensitivity of the assay was less than 0.1 pg/ml.

2.13 Linkage disequilibrium analysis

Linkage disequilibrium occurs when a combination of alleles of a set of genetic markers (a haplotype), occurs significantly more or less frequently in a population than would be expected. If linkage disequilibrium exists between alleles of two polymorphisms then one might be acting as a marker for the presence of the another, nearby polymorphism. There are several measures of linkage disequilibrium. The 2LD computer programme was used to calculate D' (a measure of the strength of LD). The 2LD programme which is used to assess significance as described above, also gives a χ^2 value (Zhao JH, 2002).

2.14 Haplotype analysis

The IL1B and IL1RN genes are present on the same chromosome (chromosome 2). If markers lie very close together on a chromosome, sets of alleles on the same small chromosome segment tend to be transmitted as a block through pedigrees and through populations. These block of alleles are known as haplotypes. The EH programme (Terwilliger J, Ott J 1994) was used to analyse the frequency of IL1B and IL1RN haplotypes in each population of women (RM women & controls, primary & secondary miscarriage, PCOS-RM & RM without PCOS groups).

2.15 Immunocytochemistry for IL-11 and IL-11R α

2.15.1 Cryostat sectioning

Biopsies were transported in liquid nitrogen to ensure that they did not thaw. The sections were cut using a Leica cryostat at -20°C. Each biopsy was removed from liquid nitrogen and attached to a holder using Cryo-M-Bed embedding compound. Serial cryostat sections of 10 μ m were obtained. Two sections were placed on each microscope slide and the duplicate section was used as a negative control in the immunocytochemistry. After cutting, the sections were

immediately fixed in 3.7% paraformaldehyde in phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) for 15 minutes at room temperature. The sections were then washed twice for 5 minutes in PBS and fixed in ice-cold methanol for 4 minutes then ice-cold acetone for 2 minutes. The sections were washed again for 2 x 5 minutes in PBS and stored in 8% sucrose solution (42.8g sucrose + 0.33g anhydrous MgCl in 250ml 1x PBS + 250ml glycerol) at -20°C until required.

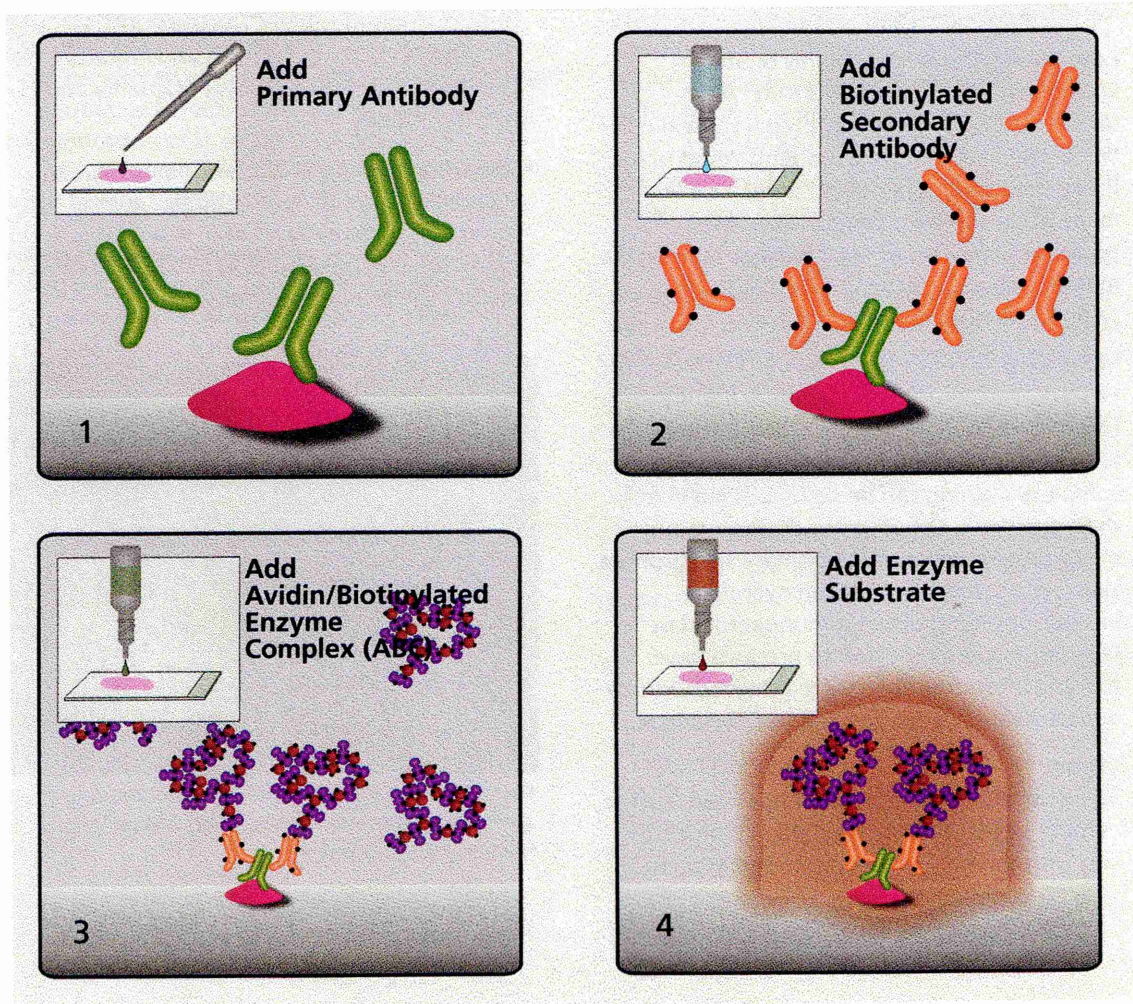
2.15.2 Principles of Immunocytochemistry

Immunocytochemistry uses antibodies to specifically bind to antigens present within the cell. An enzyme-labelled secondary antibody together with a substrate is then used to visualise where the antibodies have bound which produces a coloured product. In these studies, a VECTASTAIN ABC kit was used. The ABC method uses a biotinylated antibody and a preformed avidin biotinylated enzyme complex. In these experiments, a peroxidase enzyme was used. Because avidin has an extraordinarily high affinity for biotin, the binding of avidin to biotin is essentially irreversible. In addition, avidin has four binding sites for biotin, and most proteins, including enzymes, can be conjugated with several molecules of biotin which results in considerable amplification of the initial antibody-antigen binding. Sections of tissue were incubated with a primary antibody, which binds specifically to antigen that is present within the cell. The sections were then incubated with a biotinylated-secondary antibody in order to introduce many biotin molecules onto the sections at the location of the primary antibody. The avidin: biotinylated enzyme complex (ABC) (which will bind to the biotinylated secondary antibody) was then applied to the sections. The sections were then stained using a DAB kit (diamino-benzadine-tetrachloride is a peroxidase substrate which produces a brown coloured product in the presence of enzyme). This step allows the binding to be visualised. A counterstain is then used to aid visualisation of cells (Figure 2.2).

2.15.3 Immunocytochemistry protocol

Sections were washed twice for 5 minutes in PBS to remove sucrose solution and then incubated with blocking solution (100µl per section) 15µl blocking serum (either 15µl normal rabbit serum for IL-11Rα, or 15µl normal horse serum for IL-11 plus 5 drops avidin per ml PBS) for 30 minutes at room temperature. Sections were then incubated with 100µl of either IL-11Rα or IL-11 primary antibody overnight at 4°C. Each antibody was diluted (1:100) in PBS containing 15µl blocking serum and 5 drops biotin per ml. The sections were then washed twice in PBS for 5 minutes each, followed by incubation with 200µl biotinylated secondary antibody, diluted (1:200) in PBS containing 15µl blocking serum/ml, for 30 minutes at room temperature. Sections were washed twice again as before, and then incubated with 100µl avidin: biotinylated enzyme complex (Reagent A; Avidin DH, Reagent B; biotinylated horseradish peroxidase) which was diluted (1:50) in PBS for 30 minutes at room temperature. After repeating the wash twice, sections were stained for 8 minutes with DAB (Diamino-benzadine-tetrachloride) substrate to visualise antibody binding and counterstained for 10 minutes with haematoxylin (10% in water). Sections were then dehydrated through 50%, 70%, 90% and 95% alcohol for 5 minutes each and then absolute alcohol for 1-2 hours, followed by clearing in xylene overnight and mounted within DePeX. All incubations were carried out in a humid chamber. For each slide, one of the sections was used as a negative control where PBS was added instead of the primary antibody. Immunostaining for IL-11 and IL-11Rα were each repeated on at least 3 different sections from each biopsy.

Figure 2.2 Principles of immunocytochemistry using VECTASTAIN ABC kit (Taken from ABC catalogue).



2.16 Analysis of staining pattern and intensity by using H-SCORE

The intensity of staining for IL-11 and IL-11R α in endometrial stromal and epithelial cells was assessed using the H-score method adapted by Lessey and others for analysis of immunocytochemistry staining in sections from endometrial biopsies (Lessey *et al.* 1996). The slides were scored independently by two observers. The final result for each stage of the menstrual cycle was obtained by taking the mean of each individual observer's results. Each individual observer's result was calculated from the analysis of ten fields at x 400 magnification. In the event of large differences between scores the section was reanalysed by both observers together. The H-score value was calculated according to the following equation:

$$\text{H-SCORE} = \sum P_i (i+1)$$

Where i = staining intensity (1 = weak, 2 = moderate, 3 = strong) and P_i = percentage of cells staining at each intensity (0-100%).

2.17 Statistical analysis

Allele frequencies and carriage rates were compared and significance was assessed using the Pearson's χ^2 test. Comparison of the means for IL-1 β plasma levels in recurrent miscarriage women was carried out using student t-test in Microsoft EXCEL (paired, for equal variance). H-scores for IL-11 and IL-11R α immunostaining and intensity ratios for IL-11 and IL-11R α /GAPDH RT-PCR products was also carried out using student t-test in Microsoft EXECL. A P value < 0.05 was considered significant.

2.17.1 Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium

The Hardy-Weinberg equation was used to assess whether the observed genotype distribution differed significantly from that expected from a population in equilibrium.

The Hardy-Weinberg equation is: $p^2 + q^2 + 2pq = 1$

Where p = frequency of common allele and q = frequency of rare allele. The equation gives the expected frequency of homozygotes (p^2 and q^2) and heterozygotes ($2pq$). If the observed genotype distribution is not significantly different from the expected genotype distribution, then the genotype distribution is said to be consistent with that expected from a population in Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium. H-W analysis is used to give an indication of whether the sampling and genotyping methods are valid.

2.17.2 Pearson's chi-squared (χ^2) analysis

Chi-squared analysis tests the null hypothesis (that no difference between the observed and expected distributions). The value of χ^2 is given by the equation:

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(\text{Observed} - \text{Expected})^2}{\text{Expected}}$$

The degrees of freedom equals the number of classes minus 1. For testing the Hardy-Weinberg expectations, comparison of genotypes and carriage rates between different groups (i.e. control Vs RM women) was carried out using contingency tables. For these, the degree of freedom is calculated by (number of rows minus 1) x (number of columns minus 1). χ^2 tables or CHIDIST in Microsoft EXCEL are then used to generate a p-value. A simple method to calculate χ^2 can be employed using a 2 x 2 contingency table.

Table 2.1 An example of a 2 x 2 contingency table was used to calculate χ^2

Variable 2	Variable 1		Total
	Carriage of allele 4	Non-carriage of allele 4	
RM group	a	b	a + b
Control	c	d	c + d
Total	a + c	b + d	a+b+c+d

χ^2 can then be calculated from this equation:

$$\chi^2 = (ad-bc)^2 / (a+b)(c+d)(b+d)(a+c)$$

χ^2 table are then used to determine the level of significances.

The null hypothesis was rejected and the statistic was considered significant if the p value was < 0.05.

2.17.3 Fisher's Exact Test For a 2 x 5 or smaller cross table

The website (<http://home.clara.net/sisa/fiveby2.htm>) was used to calculate significance of differences between groups for allele distribution using the Fisher Exact Test. The Fisher Exact Test was used because the numbers in some groups were less than five. The site also gives the Pearson's χ^2 values. To compare carriage rates, 2 x 2 (dof = 1) contingency tables were used, to compare distributions of all 3 genotypes 3 x 2 (dof = 2) contingency tables were used. P-values for the different chi-squared contingency tables was also calculated using this website.

2.17.4 Carriage rate and allele frequency

Carriage rate and allele frequency were used to compare the difference in the distribution of alleles for the gene of interest in the patient group with the distribution of alleles in a control group. This shows whether any particular allele or genotype is over-represented or under-represented in patients. The data obtained for the recurrent miscarriage group of women were compared to that previously found in controls. The comparison of genotype frequencies between

controls and patients were used to determine whether any genotype (or carriage of a particular allele) is associated with susceptibility to recurrent miscarriage. Alleles associated with a disease might have a direct functional effect, or might be acting as markers of another, nearby, polymorphism in linkage disequilibrium.

2.17.5 F-test

The F-test was used to determine whether those was equal or unequal variance in values obtained in different groups. This enabled us to use the correct t-test.

2.17.6 Student's t-test

Using EXCEL software, the student's t-test was used to test the difference in means between two populations. Different types of t test are used, depending on the sample populations; a paired t test is used to test paired data, a t-test assuming equal variance is used when the sample data has an equal variance (for samples of equal or unequal variance was assessed by the F-test). This test was used when the data was normally distributed. The null hypothesis was rejected if the $P(t) < 0.05$ (statistically significant). The student's t test was used to determine if there were statistical differences between 1) plasma levels of IL-1 β in recurrent miscarriage women with different genotypes, 2) H-scores for IL-11 and IL-11R α staining in tissue obtained at different stages of the cycle in control women and in endometrial tissue obtained from control women and recurrent miscarriage women during the peri-implantation period, and 3) IL-11/GAPDH and IL-11R α /GAPDH mRNA ratios in tissue obtained at different stages of the cycle from control women and in endometrial tissue from control women and recurrent miscarriage women during the peri-implantation period.

The GLN223ARG Leptin Receptor Gene Polymorphism in Women with Recurrent Miscarriage

3.1 Introduction

3.1.1 Role of Leptin in Reproduction

A connection between obesity, reproduction and leptin is well established. Animal studies have shown that female ob/ob mice are not only obese but also sterile (Chehab *et al.*, 1996; Cunningham *et al.*, 1999). The ob/ob mutant female mouse does not produce an active form of leptin, and is acyclic and sterile. This sterility is reversed by treatment with recombinant leptin, but not by food restriction, suggesting that leptin itself is required for normal reproductive function. Several studies have suggested that this effect of leptin on reproduction is due to its interaction with the hypothalamic-pituitary-gonad axis and its ability to modulate LH and follicle stimulating hormone (FSH) production (Barash *et al.*, 1997; Yu *et al.*, 1997). In mice and/or humans the amount of body fat stored is known to influence fertility, indicating a link between adipose tissue and the reproductive system (Frisch, 1990). Leptin may be an important signal indicating the adequacy of nutritional status for reproductive function (Conway and Jacobs, 1997).

Leptin is known to interact with the hypothalamic-pituitary-ovarian function in humans. *In vivo* and *in vitro* studies have shown that leptin increases the plasma concentrations of luteinising hormone (LH) and follicle stimulating hormone (FSH) (Fink *et al.*, 1998; Cunningham *et al.*, 1999), and LH pulse frequency and amplitude (Licinio *et al.*, 1998). In addition, levels of leptin have been shown to correlate with LH levels during the menstrual cycle (Teirmaa *et al.*, 1998). As well as exerting effects on the hypothalamus, leptin may also act directly on reproductive organs. Leptin receptors have been found in the prostate and the ovaries. Leptin decreases steroid production by both ovarian granulosa and theca cells (Zachow *et al.*, 1997). Recent studies *in vivo* and *in vitro* have shown that human endometrial epithelial cells also express the leptin receptor (Senaris *et al.*, 1997; Quinton *et al.*, 2003) and, therefore, leptin may also affect endometrial function directly.

3.1.2 Leptin and puberty

Leptin levels rise at the onset of puberty (Hassink *et al.*, 1996) and fall in postmenopausal women. Leptin levels increase further during pubertal development in girls; in contrast levels decrease in boys and this decrease correlates with a rise in testosterone levels which suppress leptin production (Sinha and Caro, 1998). Studies from our laboratory has shown concentrations of leptin-binding activity (LBA) to be low at birth, to increase during the pre-pubertal years and then to fall during puberty and remain stable during adult life. Concentrations of LBA correlate well with Tamer stage of puberty indicating that LBA concentrations may also be important for reproductive function (Quinton *et al.*, 1999b).

3.1.3 Leptin and menstrual cycle

In females, plasma leptin levels vary during the menstrual cycle. They rise during the transition from the follicular to the peri-ovulatory phase and peak in the luteal phase. Transition from the luteal to the luteal/ follicular phase results in a decrease in circulating leptin levels to values in the follicular phase (Quinton *et al.*, 1999). There is some evidence to suggest that leptin levels are stimulated by steroids (Castracane *et al.*, 1998). Leptin levels are increased *in vitro* fertilization treatment (IVF) cycles, where ovulation is stimulated by endogenous steroid treatment. However, other studies have shown that leptin concentrations are not influenced by oral contraceptives, indicating that oestrogen and/or progesterone do not influence peripheral serum leptin concentrations (Teirmaa *et al.*, 1998).

3.1.4 Leptin and pregnancy

In humans, plasma levels of leptin increase during pregnancy and reach a peak at week 28, after which they remain at the same level until birth. This increase is independent of body mass index (BMI) values and is due to synthesis of leptin by the placenta (Senaris *et al.*, 1997). A reduction in leptin levels is observed in women around the peri-partum period with a slight reduction in the 24 hours before delivery, and a highly significant reduction in the 24 hours after delivery (Matsuda *et al.*, 1997; Tom *et al.*, 1997). A progressive rise in serum leptin levels is then observed from 0 until 4 months in the postpartum period. These changes do not reflect any variation in BMI in the women. The observed rise in

leptin after delivery appears to be independent of foetal or placental influence and maternal lactation or hormonal changes. A progressive rise in leptin values was also observed at 1 and 2 years postpartum (Matsuda *et al.*, 1997; Tom *et al.*, 1997).

3.1.5 Leptin and recurrent miscarriage

Previous studies have suggested that low concentrations of maternal plasma leptin are associated with sub-optimal pregnancy outcomes (Mise *et al.*, 1998), and fetal birth weight is correlated with neonatal cord blood leptin concentrations (Tamura *et al.*, 1998). This has therefore prompted studies to investigate whether abnormal leptin levels are associated with recurrent miscarriage. Two studies have investigated concentrations of leptin in women with a history of recurrent miscarriage. In the first study leptin levels were shown to be decreased in recurrent miscarriage women compared to the normal women in the first trimester of pregnancy (Lage *et al.*, 1999). However, this study may not be reliable because leptin concentrations were measured subsequent to foetal loss and so low levels could be a consequence of miscarriage itself. In a more recent study from our laboratory, plasma leptin and leptin binding activity (LBA) were measured in 53 recurrent miscarriage women during early pregnancy, before miscarriage. The results from these studies showed that leptin concentrations were lower in women who subsequently miscarried compared with those who had a live birth. In contrast, there was no difference in LBA between both groups of women (Laird *et al.*, 2001).

3.1.6 The GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism

Single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNP) are the most common genetic variants. Considine *et al.* (1996) were the first to identify a single nucleotide polymorphism in the coding region of the leptin receptor gene, at codon 223 (GLN223ARG). This polymorphism results in the substitution of a glutamine with an arginine in the extracellular region of the leptin receptor.

The aim of this study was to investigate the distribution of the GLN223ARG alleles in women with recurrent miscarriage and compare this distribution with that already known for healthy women.

3.2 Material and methods

3.2.1 Human subjects

206 peripheral blood samples were obtained from recurrent miscarriage women who were attending the Jessop Hospital for Women in Sheffield. DNA was extracted by two methods described in chapter 2. The control blood samples (n = 225) had been collected previously from a community-based group of Caucasian postmenopausal women, from the Sheffield area, by Professor R. Eastell from Northern General Hospital, as part of an Osteoporosis epidemiology study. They had been previously genotyped by Dr Naomi Quinton. The reproductive status of these women was not recorded.

3.2.2 Genotyping GLN223ARG leptin receptor gene

The PCR to detect the GLN223ARG leptin receptor gene polymorphism in DNA extracted from the blood of 206 recurrent miscarriage women and the genotyping by restriction digest with MspI enzyme was carried out as described in chapter 2.

3.3 Results

Table 3.1 and 3.2 shows the concentrations and purity ratios for DNA extracted by the in-house method and the DNA isolation kit. Although the purity ratios were similar for each extraction method, the concentration of DNA obtained using the DNA isolation kit (Median = 487, range = 60-1560ng/μl) were higher than those obtained using the in-house method (Median = 232, range = 25-1120ng/μl). However, both methods produced sufficient DNA of a suitable quality for PCR analysis.

Figure 3.1 shows an agarose gel containing the genotyping results obtained for the GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism. A single band of 416 bp shows the presence of allele A, while the presence of 2 bands of 251 and 165 bp shows the presence of allele G. There are 2 bands for the G allele because this product contains a digestion site for the Msp I enzyme, which is absent when A is present. Therefore, the PCR product containing the G allele is cleaved by Msp I and produces 2 products of lower molecular weight. Lanes 2, 9, 10, 11, in the top half of the gel and lanes 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, in the bottom half of the gel show samples from individuals heterozygous at this single nucleotide polymorphism. Lanes 3, 4, 5, 6, in the top half of the gel and lane 7 in the bottom half of the gel show samples from a person homozygous for allele A, and lane 7 in the top half of the gel shows a sample from a person homozygous for allele G.

Tables 3.3 and 3.4 shows the data for Hardy-Weinberg analysis and χ^2 analyses of the distribution of genotypes for the GLN223ARG leptin receptor SNP in all 206 recurrent miscarriage women and in 225 control women. The balance of homozygotes and heterozygotes observed was as predicted by the Hardy-Weinberg equation from these allele frequencies. Table 3.5 and figure 3.2 shows the GLN223ARG leptin receptor genotyping and allele frequencies in controls and recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group. There was a slightly increased frequency of AA homozygotes and decreased frequency of heterozygotes in recurrent miscarriage women compared to control, but this was not significant.

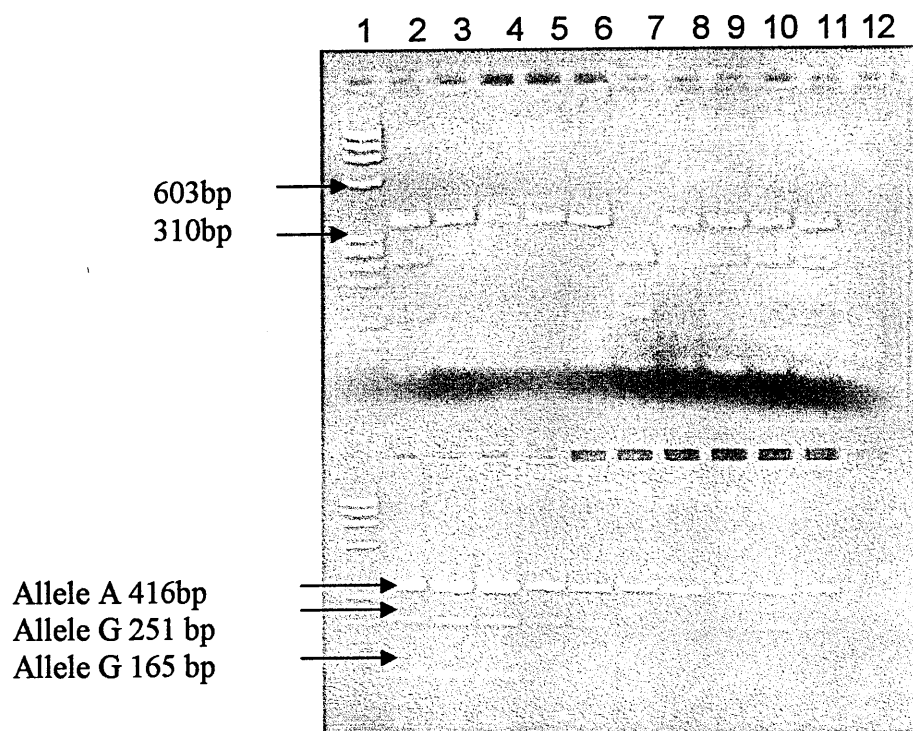
Table 3.1 Concentrations of DNA and 260/280nm ratios obtained after DNA extracted from the first 102 blood samples using the in-house method.

Sample number	DNA conc.	260/280 nm ratio	Sample number	DNA conc.	260/280 nm ratio	Sample number	DNA conc.	260/280 nm ratio
1	200 ng/μl	2.1	47	135 ng/μl	1.8	93	350 ng/μl	1.7
2	215 ng/μl	1.9	48	185 ng/μl	1.2	94	275 ng/μl	1.5
3	150 ng/μl	2.1	49	110 ng/μl	1.4	95	215 ng/μl	1.5
4	90 ng/μl	2.7	50	360 ng/μl	1.2	96	330 ng/μl	1.4
5	540 ng/μl	1.9	51	390 ng/μl	1.3	97	60 ng/μl	2.3
6	215 ng/μl	2.0	52	135 ng/μl	1.8	98	140 ng/μl	2.3
7	105 ng/μl	1.8	53	260 ng/μl	1.8	99	140 ng/μl	2.0
8	145 ng/μl	2.1	54	190 ng/μl	1.8	100	160 ng/μl	2.0
9	170 ng/μl	2.1	55	300 ng/μl	2.1	101	25 ng/μl	2.1
10	405 ng/μl	2.0	56	255 ng/μl	1.7	102	30 ng/μl	2.0
11	235 ng/μl	1.4	57	255 ng/μl	1.9			
12	170 ng/μl	1.6	58	305 ng/μl	1.6			
13	100 ng/μl	2.4	59	290 ng/μl	1.9			
14	310 ng/μl	1.9	60	900 ng/μl	1.7			
15	75 ng/μl	2.5	61	120 ng/μl	2.0			
16	185 ng/μl	2.1	62	550 ng/μl	1.6			
17	115 ng/μl	1.8	63	130 ng/μl	1.7			
18	515 ng/μl	1.9	64	375 ng/μl	1.5			
19	110 ng/μl	2.2	65	195 ng/μl	1.7			
20	155 ng/μl	2.1	66	150 ng/μl	1.7			
21	925 ng/μl	1.8	67	110 ng/μl	1.6			
22	185 ng/μl	1.8	68	315 ng/μl	1.9			
23	330 ng/μl	1.7	69	34 ng/μl	1.8			
24	100 ng/μl	1.8	70	230 ng/μl	1.8			
25	180 ng/μl	1.8	71	230 ng/μl	1.8			
26	80 ng/μl	1.7	72	290 ng/μl	1.9			
27	60 ng/μl	1.6	73	160 ng/μl	1.6			
28	255 ng/μl	1.8	74	305 ng/μl	2.0			
29	230 ng/μl	1.7	75	30 ng/μl	2.2			
30	1120 ng/μl	1.8	76	100 ng/μl	1.8			
31	50 ng/μl	2.1	77	140 ng/μl	2.1			
32	215 ng/μl	1.7	78	175 ng/μl	1.9			
33	305 ng/μl	1.7	79	285 ng/μl	2.8			
34	110 ng/μl	1.6	80	70 ng/μl	2.1			
35	165 ng/μl	2.0	81	205 ng/μl	1.7			
36	160 ng/μl	2.1	82	155 ng/μl	1.8			
37	195 ng/μl	1.9	83	165 ng/μl	1.8			
38	105 ng/μl	2.0	84	35 ng/μl	1.7			
39	25 ng/μl	2.0	85	345 ng/μl	1.7			
40	130 ng/μl	2.2	86	60 ng/μl	1.4			
41	545 ng/μl	2.0	87	175 ng/μl	2.0			
42	210 ng/μl	1.8	88	630 ng/μl	1.5			
43	135 ng/μl	1.7	89	380 ng/μl	1.2			
44	265 ng/μl	1.7	90	580 ng/μl	1.7			
45	200 ng/μl	1.7	91	95 ng/μl	1.5			
46	230 ng/μl	1.5	92	295 ng/μl	1.7			

Table 3.2 Concentrations of DNA and 260/280nm ratios obtained from DNA extracted from the second set of blood samples using the DNA isolation kit (Gentra systems, USA).

Sample number	DNA conc.	260/280 nm ratio	Sample number	DNA conc.	260/280 nm ratio	Sample number	DNA conc.	260/280 nm ratio
103	195ng/μl	1.7	149	225ng/μl	1.5	195	205ng/μl	1.8
104	145ng/μl	1.9	150	100ng/μl	1.5	196	215ng/μl	1.9
105	95ng/μl	1.3	151	155ng/μl	1.3	197	205ng/μl	1.7
106	245ng/μl	2.0	152	525ng/μl	1.7	198	155ng/μl	2.0
107	95ng/μl	1.4	153	670ng/μl	1.6	199	570ng/μl	1.6
108	600ng/μl	1.9	154	340ng/μl	1.5	200	490ng/μl	1.7
109	360ng/μl	1.8	155	215ng/μl	1.4	201	665ng/μl	1.7
110	550ng/μl	2.0	156	390ng/μl	1.5	202	250ng/μl	1.6
111	735ng/μl	1.8	157	730ng/μl	1.7	203	190ng/μl	1.7
112	620ng/μl	1.7	158	665ng/μl	1.7	204	320ng/μl	1.6
113	225ng/μl	1.7	159	330ng/μl	1.3	205	195ng/μl	1.7
114	745ng/μl	1.7	160	380ng/μl	1.3	206	195ng/μl	1.8
115	1560ng/μl	1.7	161	1155ng/μl	1.6			
116	765ng/μl	1.7	162	975ng/μl	1.6			
117	420ng/μl	1.7	163	1020ng/μl	1.5			
118	1320ng/μl	1.7	164	555ng/μl	1.4			
119	280ng/μl	1.7	165	1080ng/μl	1.5			
120	640ng/μl	1.7	166	885ng/μl	1.5			
121	110ng/μl	1.3	167	480ng/μl	1.3			
122	470ng/μl	1.6	168	1240ng/μl	1.7			
123	835ng/μl	1.7	169	775ng/μl	1.7			
124	160ng/μl	1.9	170	80ng/μl	1.4			
125	1055ng/μl	1.7	171	190ng/μl	1.8			
126	660ng/μl	1.8	172	585ng/μl	1.6			
127	330ng/μl	1.8	173	325ng/μl	1.6			
128	455ng/μl	1.9	174	255ng/μl	1.5			
129	475ng/μl	1.7	175	230ng/μl	1.5			
130	220ng/μl	1.7	176	135ng/μl	1.5			
131	750ng/μl	1.8	177	895ng/μl	1.3			
132	45ng/μl	1.5	178	390ng/μl	1.6			
133	1000ng/μl	1.8	179	545ng/μl	1.3			
134	575ng/μl	1.5	180	315ng/μl	1.4			
135	60ng/μl	1.7	181	335ng/μl	1.7			
136	180ng/μl	1.6	182	1000ng/μl	1.6			
137	90ng/μl	1.4	183	715ng/μl	1.8			
138	265ng/μl	1.6	184	690ng/μl	1.5			
139	420ng/μl	1.6	185	510ng/μl	1.8			
140	195ng/μl	1.6	186	410ng/μl	1.8			
141	125ng/μl	1.5	187	135ng/μl	1.2			
142	570ng/μl	1.6	188	1280ng/μl	1.3			
143	415ng/μl	1.7	189	285ng/μl	1.3			
144	390ng/μl	1.6	190	650ng/μl	1.6			
145	410ng/μl	1.6	191	545ng/μl	1.3			
146	445ng/μl	1.8	192	330ng/μl	1.4			
147	555ng/μl	1.6	193	590ng/μl	1.3			
148	385ng/μl	1.7	194	1425ng/μl	1.6			

Figure 3.1 An agarose gel showing the digested PCR products for GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism genotyping.



Lane	Upper gel	Lower gel
1	Marker (ΦX174 DNA/HaeIII)	Marker (ΦX174 DNA/HaeIII)
2	Heterozygote A G	Heterozygote A G
3	Homozygote AA	Heterozygote A G
4	Homozygote AA	Heterozygote A G
5	Homozygote AA	Heterozygote A G
6	Homozygote AA	Heterozygote A G
7	Homozygote GG	Homozygote AA
8	Homozygote AA	Heterozygote A G
9	Heterozygote A G	Heterozygote A G
10	Heterozygote A G	Heterozygote A G
11	Heterozygote A G	Heterozygote A G
12	Negative	Negative

Table 3.3 Hardy-Weinberg analysis and Pearson's χ^2 analysis of GLN223ARG polymorphism in 206 recurrent miscarriage women.

$\chi^2 = 0.023$, at two degrees of freedom. $P = 0.99$

	Observed Genotype frequency	Expected Genotype frequency	
	n	%	n
Heterozygotes AG	92	45	93
Homozygous AA	89	43	88
Homozygous GG	25	12	25
Total	206	100	206

Table 3.4 Hardy-Weinberg analysis and Pearson's χ^2 analysis of GLN223ARG polymorphism in control women. $\chi^2 = 0.95$, at two degrees of freedom. $P = 0.62$

	Observed Genotype frequency	Expected Genotype frequency	
	n	%	n
Heterozygotes AG	115	48	108
Homozygous AA	78	36	81
Homozygous GG	32	16	36
Total	225	100	225

Table 3.5 Shows GLN223ARG leptin receptor genotype in control women and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women. $\chi^2 = 3.31$, at two degrees of freedom. P = 0.19

Genotype	AA	AG	GG	Total	Allele frequencies
Control group	78	115	32	225	(A = 0.6, G = 0.4)
RM group	89	92	25	206	(A = 0.65, G = 0.35)

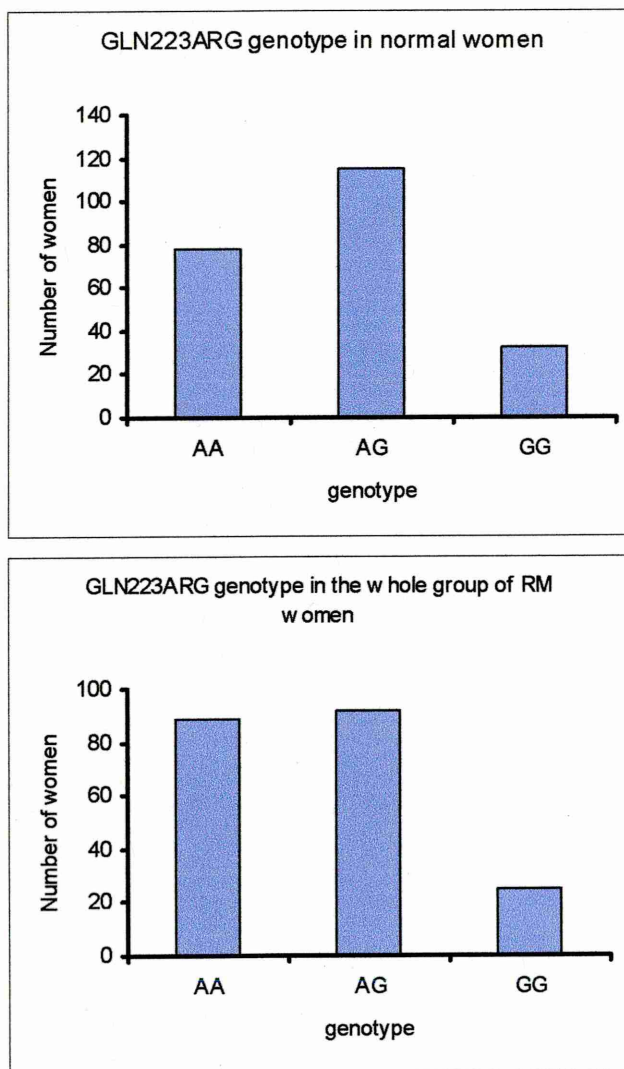


Figure 3.2 GLN223ARG leptin receptor genotypes in control women, and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women.

Table 3.6 and figures 3.3 shows the distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women with polycystic ovarian disease, thyroid abnormality, coagulation abnormality or uterine abnormality. The χ^2 values were calculated in comparison with controls. χ^2 analysis showed that there was no significant difference in the genotype distribution between controls and these four groups of recurrent miscarriage women.

Table 3.7 and figure 3.4 shows the distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in women with unexplained recurrent miscarriage, recurrent miscarriage women with unknown cause and recurrent miscarriage women with retarded endometrium. χ^2 analysis showed that there was a significantly decreased frequency of heterozygotes (AG) and an increased frequency of the (AA) homozygotes in recurrent miscarriage women in whom the cause of miscarriage is unknown, compared to the control women.

Table 3.8 and figure 3.5 shows the distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in women divided according to whether they were suffering primary or secondary recurrent miscarriage. χ^2 analysis showed that, there was a significantly increased frequency of the AA genotype and a significantly decreased frequency of the AG genotype in women with secondary recurrent miscarriage compared to control women. In contrast, there were no significant differences in genotype distribution between women with primary recurrent miscarriage compared to controls.

Table 3.6 Distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women with polycystic ovarian disease, thyroid abnormality, coagulation abnormality or uterine abnormality compared to controls.

	AA	AG	GG	Total	χ^2 dof = 2	P value
PCO	4	3	3	10	2.53	0.24
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	82	118	35	235		
Thyroid abnormality	6	6	4	16	1.75	0.38
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	84	121	36	241		
Coagulation abnormality	15	20	6	41	0.08	0.97
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	93	135	38	266		
Uterine abnormality	16	11	4	31	3.52	0.19
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	94	126	36	256		

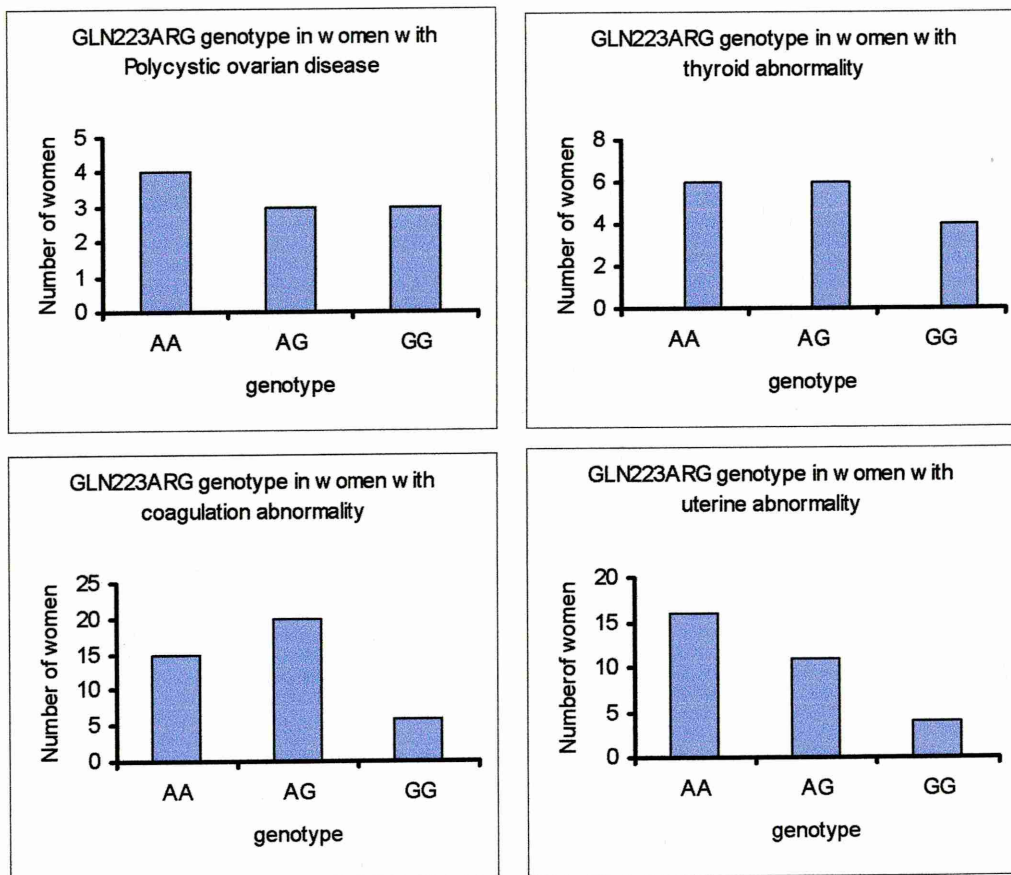


Figure 3.3 GLN223ARG genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women with polycystic ovarian disease, thyroid abnormality, coagulation abnormality or uterine abnormality.

Table 3.7 Distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in women with unexplained recurrent miscarriage, recurrent miscarriage women whose cause is unknown and recurrent miscarriage women with retarded endometrium, compared to controls.

	AA	AG	GG	Total	χ^2 dof = 2	P value
Unexplained RM	31	46	9	86	0.77	0.72
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	109	161	41	311		
Unknown cause	18	4	3	25	14.07	0.0006***
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	96	119	35	250		
Retarded endometrium	12	13	2	27	1.52	0.54
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	90	128	34	252		

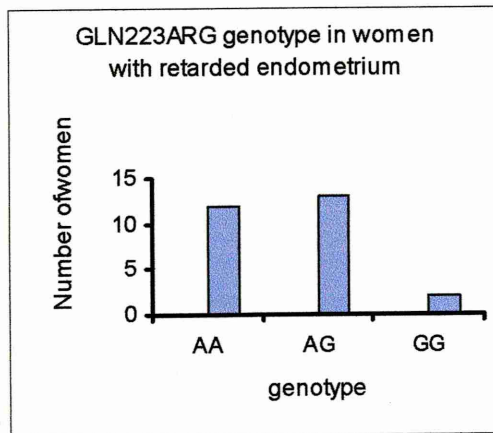
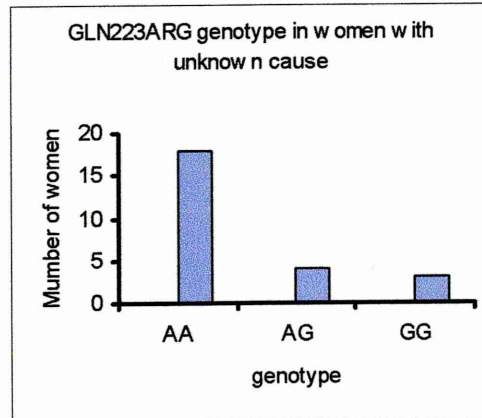
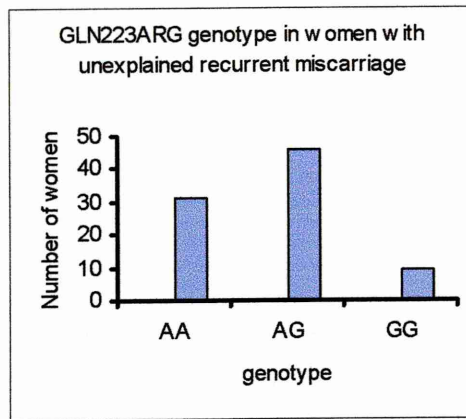


Figure 3.4 GLN223ARG genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women in whom the cause of miscarriage is unexplained, recurrent miscarriage women whose cause is unknown and recurrent miscarriage women with retarded endometrium.

Table 3.8 Distribution of GLN223ARG genotypes in women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage compared to control women

	AA	AG	GG	Total	χ^2 dof = 2	P value
Primary miscarriage	42	57	11	110	1.29	0.54
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	120	172	43	335		
Secondary miscarriage	44	34	13	91	5.74	0.06*
Control	78	115	32	225		
Total	122	149	45	316		

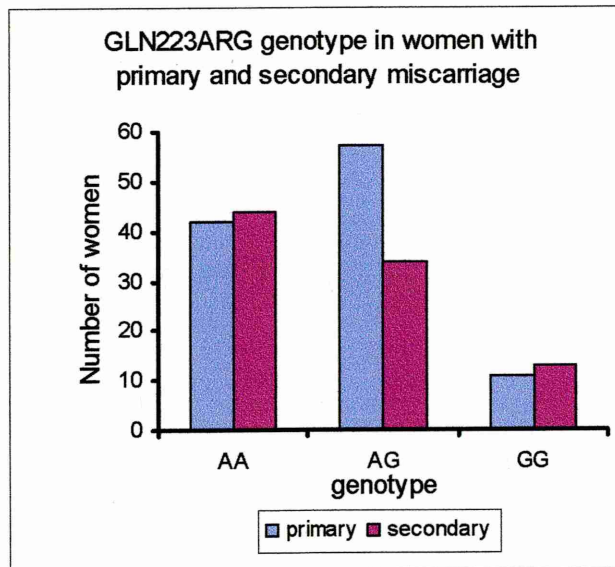


Figure 3.5 GLN223ARG genotypes in women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage.

Tables 3.9 and 3.10 show the carriage rates of allele A and allele G, and the χ^2 analysis in recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group or when divided to various different sub-groups of miscarriage. The results show that the carriage rate of allele A was higher in the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women compared to controls, but it was not significant. χ^2 analysis also showed significantly increased allele A frequencies in women with secondary recurrent miscarriage and in those in whom the cause of miscarriage is unknown compared to controls.

Together these results suggest a possible increased frequency of the A allele and the AA genotype in some women with recurrent miscarriage.

Table 3.9 The carriage rates of allele A and allele G in the recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group or when divided according to primary or secondary recurrent miscarriage.

	With G (GG + AG)	Without G (AA)	Total	χ^2 d.o.f = 1	P value
RM group	117	89	206	3.30	0.08
Control group	147	78	225		
Total	264	167	431		
Primary miscarriage	68	42	110	0.40	0.55
Control group	147	78	225		
Total	215	120	335		
Secondary miscarriage	47	44	91	5.12	0.03*
Control	147	78	225		
Total	194	122	316		

Table 3.10 The carriage rates of allele A and allele G in the recurrent miscarriage women when divided to various different sub-group of miscarriage.

	With G (GG + AG)	Without G (AA)	Total	χ^2 d.o.f = 1	P value
Uterine abnormality	15	16	31	3.37	0.08
Control group	147	78	225		
Total	162	94	256		
Unknown cause	7	18	25	13.26	0.0004***
Control group	147	78	225		
Total	154	96	250		
Retarded endometrium	15	12	27	1.004	0.40
Control	147	78	225		
Total	162	90	252		
Unexplained	55	31	86	0.05	0.89
Control group	147	78	225		
Total	202	109	311		
Thyroid abnormality	10	6	16	0.053	0.79
Control	147	78	225		
Total	157	84	241		
PCO	6	4	10	0.12	0.74
Control group	147	78	225		
Total	153	82	235		
Coagulation	26	15	41	0.06	0.86
Control	147	78	225		
Total	173	93	266		

3.4 Discussion

In this study, we investigated the distribution of alleles of the leptin receptor GLN223ARG polymorphism in women with recurrent miscarriage and compared this with that already known for a control Caucasian population. The χ^2 results demonstrated that although the AA genotype was more common in women with recurrent miscarriage than in the general population, there was no significant difference between genotype distribution in controls and women with recurrent miscarriage as a whole group.

However, when the women were divided according to the cause of miscarriage, there was a significant increase in AA genotype in women with secondary recurrent miscarriage and in women whose cause of repeated miscarriage is unknown. The increase in AA genotype in women with secondary miscarriage and women with unknown cause was associated with a decrease in AG genotype compared to controls. This difference in genotype distribution in controls and some groups of women with recurrent miscarriage suggests that leptin signalling may play a role in the prevention of recurrent miscarriage. This polymorphism in the leptin receptor gene creates an amino acid change from arginine to glutamine in the extracellular domain of the receptor. This may result in altered leptin binding and therefore, receptor dimerisation and signalling capacity of the leptin receptor. However, a reason for differences seen only in women with secondary miscarriage and in women in whom the cause for miscarriage is unknown is difficult to explain.

Several studies have investigated the distribution of the GLN223ARG polymorphism in various groups, but found no association with obesity (Matsuoka *et al.*, 1997) body mass index and plasma insulin (Gotoda *et al.*, 1997). However an association between homozygosity of the G allele for this polymorphism and low leptin levels in a cohort of Pima Indians has been reported (Thompson *et al.*, 1997, abstract). Recent studies (Quinton *et al.*, 1998) have reported an association between homozygosity of the G allele of the leptin receptor GLN223ARG and leptin levels, fat mass and body mass index (BMI) in a population of normal postmenopausal Caucasian women.

Chagnon *et al.* (2000) have also reported similar findings of associations between body mass index and fat mass and the polymorphism GLN223ARG in a population of Caucasian middle-aged men. In their study, carriers of the A allele, had higher BMI, fat mass, percent fat mass and leptin than non-carriers. They suggest that the leptin receptor gene variation has a significant effect on adiposity in Caucasian male subjects aged 44-46 years.

Previous studies reported that abnormally low serum leptin levels are observed in women after suffering recurrent miscarriage in the first trimester of pregnancy (Lage *et al.*, 1999) and that there is increasing evidence for a role of leptin in reproduction and particularly successful pregnancy outcome (Quinton *et al.*, 1999; Ashworth *et al.*, 2000; Barash *et al.*, 1996; Butte *et al.*, 1997). A recent study has reported lower leptin concentrations in recurrent miscarriage women who subsequently miscarried compare with those who had a live birth. In contrast, there was no difference in leptin binding activity between both groups of women (Laird *et al.*, 2001). Leptin appears to be an important regulator of foetal growth as many studies have shown that low concentrations of maternal plasma leptin are associated with sub-optimal pregnancy outcomes (Lage *et al.*, 1999; Lea *et al.*, 2000; Laird *et al.*, 2001).

The mechanism by which leptin may affect pregnancy outcome is unknown. Leptin is produced by the placenta, and there are a number of possible effects that it may have on placental growth. Leptin is known to interact with cytokine networks (Granowitz, 1997; Yamaguchi *et al.*, 1998) and, therefore, leptin may affect pregnancy outcome by affecting the balance of cytokines in the foetal-placental unit. More recent studies have shown leptin receptor expression in endothelial cells of various foetal blood vessels of chorionic villi during the first trimester of gestation (Castellucci *et al.*, 2000). Leptin may therefore, contribute to the development of placental vessels, together with other growth factors such as vascular endothelial growth factor (Shiraishi *et al.*, 1996), basic fibroblast growth factor (Mühlhauser *et al.*, 1996) and platelet derived growth factor B (Holmgren *et al.*, 1991).

Recent studies have also shown that the long isoform of the leptin receptor is expressed in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle (Alfer *et al.*, 2000). In addition, Quinton *et al.* (2003) have reported the expression of the long isoform of the leptin receptor by cultured endometrial epithelial cells, and both cultured endometrial stromal and epithelial cells expressed the short and variant isoforms of the receptor. Some studies have also shown that leptin is produced by the endometrium (Gonzalez *et al.*, 2001) although other studies have suggested that it is not (Alfer *et al.*, 2000).

The results of this thesis are suggestive of a role for leptin in feto-placental development and recurrent miscarriage, but because significant differences in allele distribution were only seen in women with secondary recurrent miscarriage and in women in whom the cause is unknown, a much larger study is needed in order to determine whether the association observed in this project are reproducible.

Chapter 4

Interleukin-1 Receptor Antagonist and Interleukin-1 Beta Polymorphisms in Women with Recurrent Miscarriage

4.1 Introduction

4.1.1 The interleukin-1 system

The human interleukin-1 family of proteins comprise the products of nine genes, which are clustered together on chromosome 2 (Nicklin *et al.*, 2002). The classical family members, IL-1 α (159 amino acids) and IL-1 β (153 amino acids) are two structurally related polypeptides, encoded by separate genes (respectively, *IL1A* and *IL1B*). IL-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1ra) (152 amino acids) which is encoded by the gene *IL1RN* is an anti-inflammatory nonsignaling molecule that competes for receptor binding with IL-1 α and IL-1 β . There are two types of IL-1 receptor, IL-1 receptor type I which is the functional receptor and type II which is non-functional.

4.1.2 IL-1 and endometrial function

Numerous studies have shown the expression of the various components of the IL-1 system in the endometrium. In both mouse and human endometrium, IL-1 β and IL-1 α have been localized at the mRNA and protein levels to endometrial macrophages and endothelial cells (Tackac *et al.* 1988). Other studies (Simon *et al.* 1993) have also shown its presence in epithelial and stromal cells in human endometrium.

The IL-1 receptor type I (IL-1RtI) mRNA is expressed in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle, reaching maximal levels in the early and late luteal phases. Expression is higher in human endometrial epithelial cells than in stromal cells. IL-1 α and β and IL-1ra are also expressed by the blastocyst. The shared presence of the IL-1 system in maternal and embryonic tissues during early human implantation supports an autocrine/paracrine role for the IL-1 system in human implantation (Simon *et al.*, 1994a, 1997).

IL-1 has been shown to affect the production of numerous factors thought to be involved in embryo implantation and placental growth including MMP's (Meisser *et al.*, 1999 a, b), LIF (Laird *et al.*, 1997) and integrins (Sillem, *et al.*, 1999). Successful implantation after *in vitro* fertilization has also been correlated with high concentrations of both IL-1 α and IL-1 β in the culture medium of human embryos (Sheth *et al.*, 1991; Baranao *et al.*, 1997; Karagouni *et al.*, 1998).

4.1.3 Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist and endometrial function

There are two forms of IL-1ra, a secreted and an intracellular one. The secreted form of IL-1ra is present in the human endometrium. Studies have shown that IL-1ra is present in the endometrium throughout the entire menstrual cycle and is located primarily in the endometrial epithelium (Simon *et al.*, 1993). In addition, stromal and glandular cells express the intracellular form of IL-1ra (icIL-1ra).

4.1.4 Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist gene polymorphism

The variable number tandem repeat (VNTR) polymorphism in intron 2 of the IL1RN gene results in the presence of 2-6 repeats of an 86bp sequence. The frequency of these repeats in the general population is shown in (Table 4.1). Despite the fact that these differences are present in intron 2 of the IL1RN gene the presence of different repeats have also been associated with altered production of IL-1 β in mononuclear cells (Santtila *et al.* 1998).

4.1.5 Interleukin-1 β -511 gene polymorphism

The polymorphism at position -511 is a substitution of cytosine by thymine in the promoter region of the IL1B gene. 43.5% of individuals in a northern England population are heterozygous at this position (Read *et al.* 2000).

The aim of this study was to type the IL-1B-511 C/T and the IL-1RN tandem repeat polymorphism in 206 recurrent miscarriage women with various known causes of recurrent miscarriage and compare their distribution with that already known for an ethnically-matched control population.

4.2 Material and methods

4.2.1 Human subjects

This study used the same blood obtained from 206 women attending the recurrent miscarriage clinic at the Jessop Hospital for Women in Sheffield as was used in the leptin receptor polymorphism study. The entry criteria were described in material and methods in chapter 2. The blood samples were collected with anticoagulant and DNA was extracted by the two methods described in chapter 2. The control blood samples used for IL1RN gene polymorphism (n = 259), and for IL1B gene polymorphism (n = 224) were collected from unrelated Caucasian men and women from the Sheffield and Manchester areas (blood and sperm donors).

4.2.2 PCR-analysis for IL1RN and IL1B polymorphisms

The PCR reactions to detect the IL1RN and IL1B polymorphisms are described in chapter 2. The restriction enzyme Ava I was used to detect genotype at the IL1B polymorphism, by digestion of the PCR product. The genotype and allele distribution frequencies for IL1RN gene and IL1B-511 polymorphisms were compared with those already known for the control population (A.I.F. Blakemore, personal communication).

4.2.3 Plasma IL-1 β concentration

The amount of IL-1 β in the plasma of blood samples taken from the same recurrent miscarriage women were measured using a Quantikine immunoassay kit (R&D Systems, Abingdon, UK.), as described in chapter 2. The IL-1 β levels in the plasma were compared between patients with different genotypes for the IL1RN and IL1B genes.

4.2.4 Electrophoresis

Agarose gel electrophoresis was carried out as described in chapter 2 to show the different PCR products for the IL1RN polymorphism. Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis was carried out as described in chapter 2 to separate the PCR products for IL1B polymorphism in the same DNA samples. The products of the IL1B PCR are better resolved by polyacrylamide gel in electrophoresis which gives clearer and stronger bands.

4.3 Results

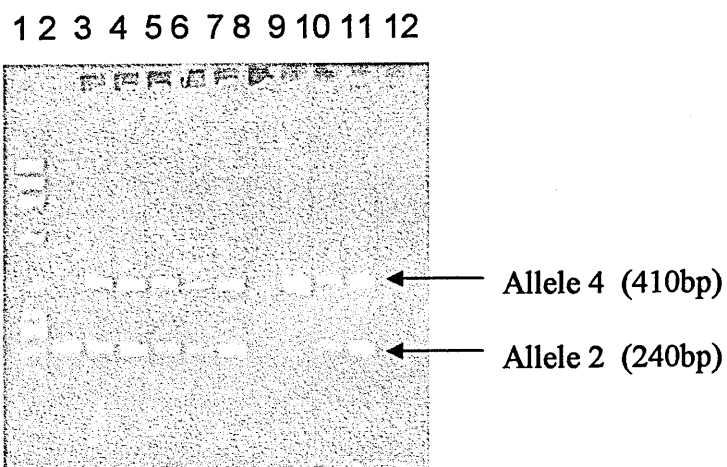
4.3.1 IL1RN gene polymorphism

In our study, only 2 women were heterozygous for 5-repeat alleles and no 3-repeat alleles were found. Thus, the analysis is limited to women with either 2 or 4 copies of the 86 bp sequence. Figure 4.1 shows a gel demonstrating results obtained from recurrent miscarriage women with 2,2 - 4,4 and 4,2 genotypes of the IL1RN gene. A sample from a woman with a 2, 2 genotype produces a single band of molecular weight 240 bp (e.g. lane 1 in the gel), a sample from a woman with 4, 4 genotype shows a single band of 410 bp (e.g. lane 9 in the gel) and a sample from a woman with a 4, 2 genotype produces two bands of 410 bp and 240 bp (e.g. lane 2 in the gel). No bands were seen in lane 8 in the gel showing that the PCR had not worked. However, bands were seen in later gels when the PCR reaction was repeated with increased amounts of DNA.

Table 4.1 and 4.2 shows the data for Hardy-Weinberg and χ^2 analysis of genotype distributions for IL1RN in the whole population of 206 recurrent miscarriage women and in controls. The balance of homozygotes and heterozygotes observed was as predicted by the Hardy- Weinberg equation from these allele frequencies.

Table 4.3 and figure 4.2 shows the distribution of genotypes for IL1RN and allele 4 and 2 frequencies in controls and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women. χ^2 analysis indicated that there was no significant difference between the genotype distribution in controls and in the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women.

Figure 4.1 An agarose gel showing the PCR products for IL1RN gene polymorphism.



Lane	Gel
1	Marker (Φ X174 DNA/HaeIII)
2	Homozygous band 2 2
3	Heterozygous bands 4 2
4	Heterozygous bands 4 2
5	Heterozygous bands 4 2
6	Heterozygous bands 4 2
7	Heterozygous bands 4 2
8	No bands
9	Homozygous band 4 4
10	Heterozygous bands 4 2
11	Heterozygous bands 4 2
12	Negative

Table 4.1 Hardy-Weinberg equation and Pearson's χ^2 analysis of IL1RN polymorphism in 206 recurrent miscarriage women. $\chi^2 = 0.013$, at two degree of freedom. P = 0.99

	Observed Genotype frequency	Expected Genotype frequency	
	n	%	n
Heterozygous 42	79	38	78
Homozygous 44	115	56	116
Homozygous 22	12	6	12
Total	206	100	206

Table 4.2 Hardy-Weinberg equation and Pearson's χ^2 analysis of IL1RN polymorphism in controls. $\chi^2 = 0.392$, at two degree of freedom. P = 0.82

	Observed genotype frequency	Expected genotype frequency	
	N	%	N
Heterozygous 42	92	37	95
Homozygous 44	150	57	149
Homozygous 22	17	6	15
Total	259	100	259

Table 4.3 IL1RN genotyping in controls and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women. $\chi^2 = 0.44$, at two degree of freedom. P = 0.82

Genotype	22	42	44	Total	Allele frequencies
RM group	12	79	115	206	(2= 0.25, 4 = 0.75)
Control group	17	92	150	259	(2 = 0.24, 4 = 0.76)

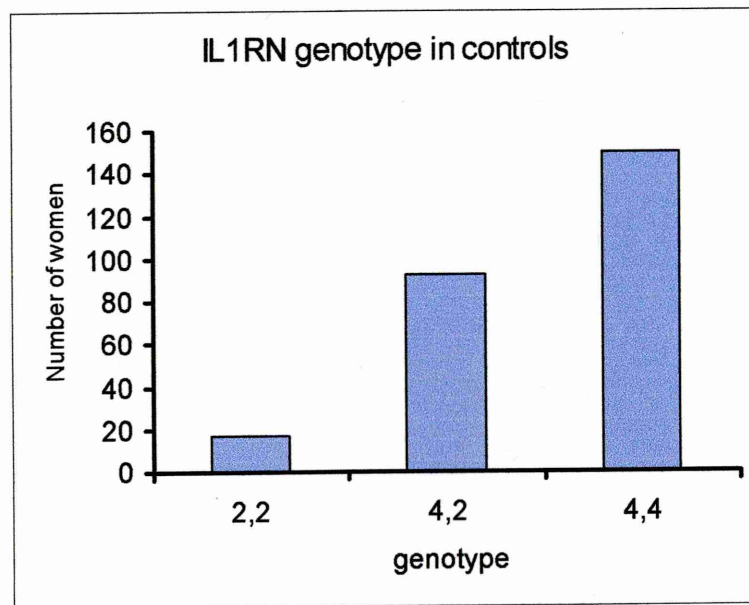
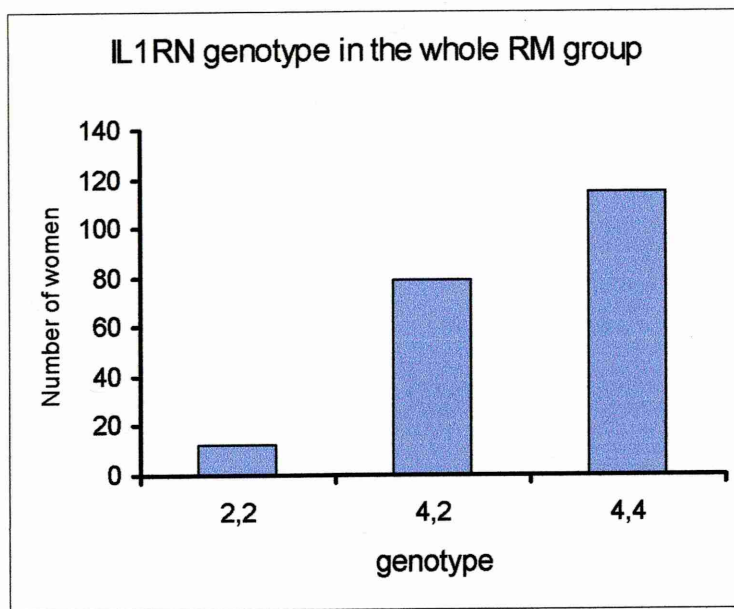


Figure 4.2 IL1RN genotypes in controls and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women

Tables 4.4 and 4.5 shows the distribution of genotypes for IL1RN in 206 recurrent miscarriage women, divided according to the cause of miscarriage. This is also illustrated graphically in figures 4.3 and 4.4. χ^2 analyses showed that there was no significant difference between the genotype distribution in controls and in all groups of recurrent miscarriage women when divided into those with any particular cause of miscarriage except for women with PCOS. In recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS there was a significant increase in the frequency of the 2,2 and 4,2 genotypes and a decrease in frequency of the 4,4 genotype compared to control. However, the number of women in this group was small (10) and therefore this result should be treated with caution.

Table 4.6 and figure 4.5 show the distribution of genotypes for IL1RN gene in women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage. Again, no significant differences in genotype distribution were seen compared to the control population

Table 4.4 The distribution of genotypes for the IL1RN polymorphism in recurrent miscarriage women with polycystic ovarian disease, thyroid abnormality, coagulation abnormality or uterine abnormality compared to controls.

	44	42	22	Total	χ^2 (dof = 2)	P value
PCOS	2	6	2	10	6.49	0.033**
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	152	98	19	269		
Thyroid abnormality	10	4	2	16	1.30	0.45
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	160	96	19	275		
Coagulation abnormality	21	17	3	41	0.65	0.71
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	171	109	20	290		
Uterine abnormality	21	9	1	31	1.29	0.67
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	171	101	18			

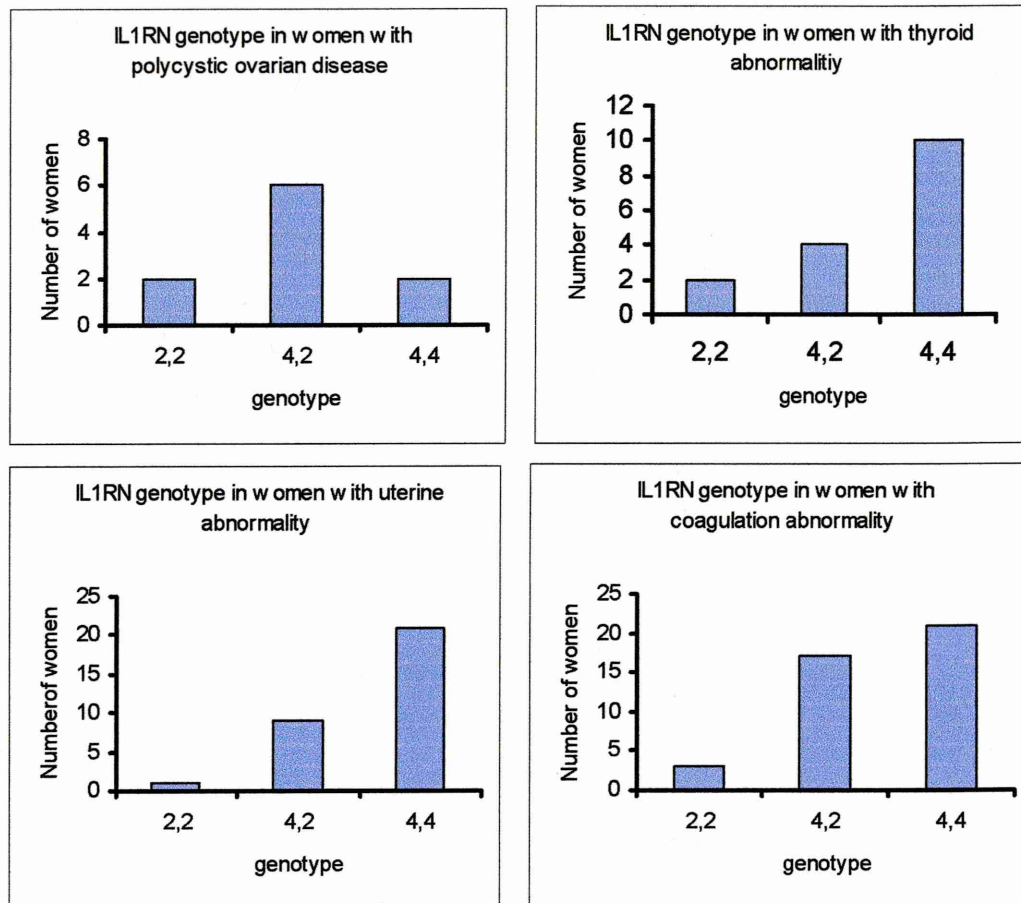


Figure 4.3 IL1RN genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women with polycystic ovarian disease, thyroid abnormality, coagulation abnormality or uterine abnormality.

Table 4.5 The distribution of genotypes for IL1RN polymorphism in women with unexplained recurrent miscarriage, recurrent miscarriage women whose cause is unknown and recurrent miscarriage women with retarded endometrium compared to controls.

	44	42	22	Total	χ^2 (dof = 2)	P value
Unexplained RM	47	35	3	85	1.7	0.48
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	197	127	20	344		
Unknown cause	16	8	2	26	0.25	0.85
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	166	100	19	285		
Retarded endometrium	15	11	1	27	0.53	0.80
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	165	103	18	286		

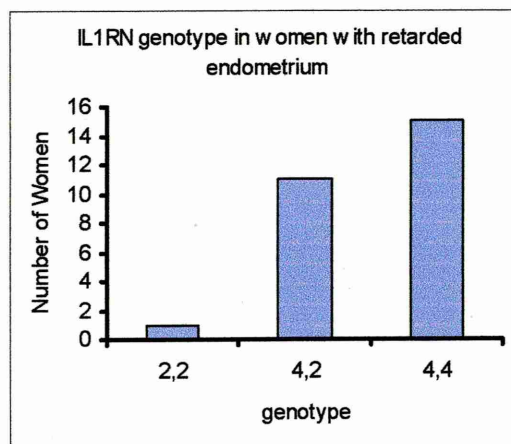
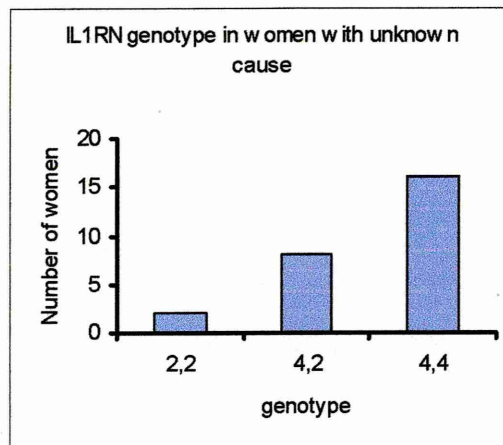
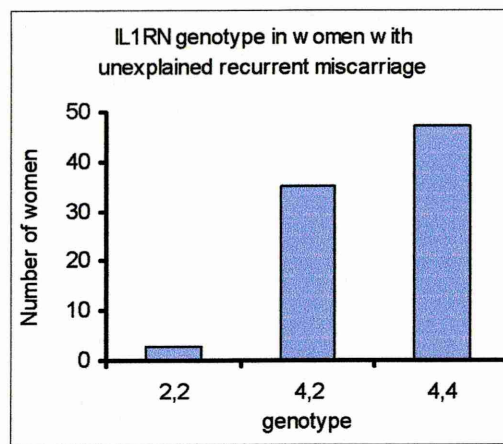


Figure 4.4 IL1RN genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women in whom the cause of miscarriage is unexplained or unknown and recurrent miscarriage women with retarded endometrium.

Table 4.6 The distribution of genotypes for IL1RN polymorphism in recurrent miscarriage women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage compared to controls.

	44	42	22	Total	χ^2 (dof = 2)	P value
Primary miscarriage	63	42	5	110	0.68	0.76
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	213	134	22	369		
Secondary miscarriage	50	35	6	91	0.26	0.87
Control	150	92	17	259		
Total	200	127	23	350		

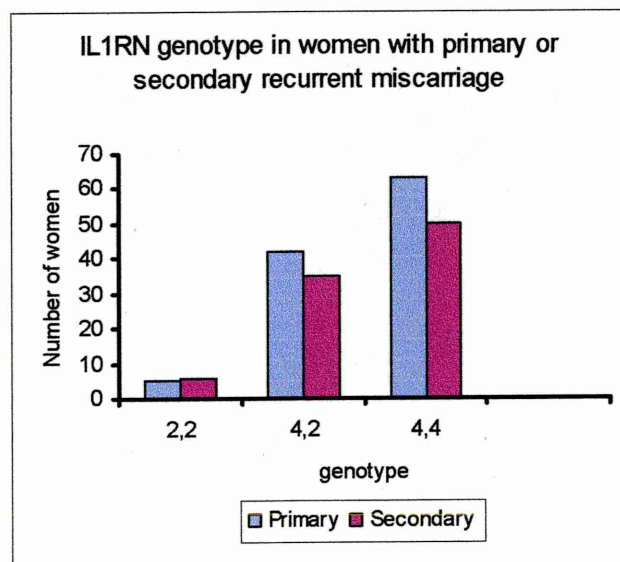


Figure 4.5 IL1RN genotype in women with primary or secondary recurrent miscarriage.

Table 4.7 and 4.8 shows the carriage rate of allele 2 and allele 4, and the χ^2 analysis results in the recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group or when divided to various different sub-groups depending on the cause of miscarriage in comparison with the control local population. The results show that there were also no significant differences for the carriage rates for either the 2 or 4 allele in all of the sub-groups of miscarriage patients compared to control local population.

Taken together, these results suggest that there was no difference between allele frequencies for the IL1RN polymorphisms in this population of recurrent miscarriage women and the local control population.

Table 4.7 The carriage rate of allele 2 and allele 4 in the recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group or when divided according to whether they suffer primary or secondary recurrent miscarriage.

	With 4 (44 + 42)	Without 4 (22)	Total	χ^2 (dof = 1)	P value
RM group	194	12	206	0.11	0.85
Control	242	17	259		
Total	436	29	465		
Primary miscarriage	105	5	110	0.56	0.63
Control	242	17	259		
Total	347	22	369		
Secondary miscarriage	85	6	91	0.01	1.00
Control	242	17	259		
Total	327	23	350		

Table 4.8 The carriage rate of allele 2 and allele 4 in the recurrent miscarriage women when divided to various different sub-groups according to the cause of miscarriage.

	With 4 (44+ 42)	Without 4 (22)	Total	χ^2 (dof = 1)	P value
Uterine abnormality	30	1	31	0.53	0.70
Control	242	17	259		
Total	272	18	290		
Unexplained	82	3	85	1.08	0.43
Control	242	17	259		
Total	324	20	344		
Retarded endometrium	26	1	27	0.34	1.00
Control	242	17	259		
Total	268	18	286		
Unknown cause	24	2	26	0.05	0.69
Control	242	17	259		
Total	266	19	285		
Thyroid abnormality	14	2	16	0.83	0.31
Control	242	17	259		
Total	256	19	275		
PCO	8	2	10	2.65	0.15
Control	242	17	259		
Total	250	19	269		
Coagulation	38	3	41	0.03	0.74
Control	242	17	259		
Total	280	20	300		

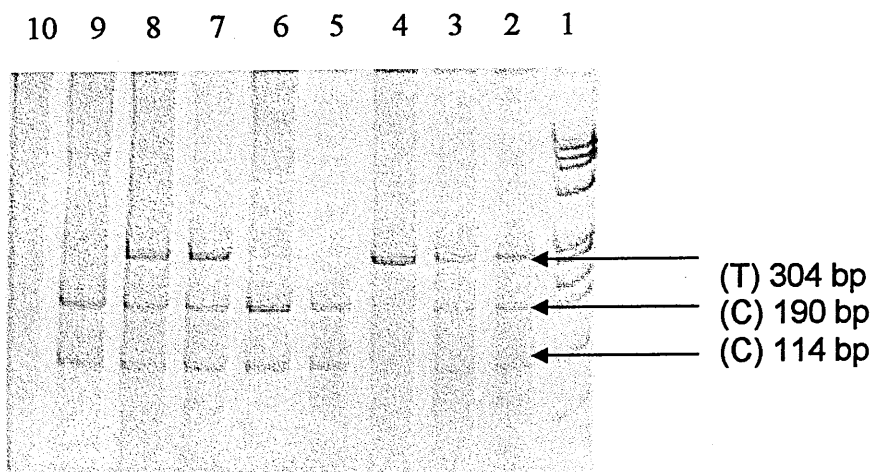
4.3.2 IL1B gene polymorphisms

Figure 4.6 shows a gel showing the products obtained for the IL1B polymorphism. A single band of 304 bp showed the presence of the T allele, while the presence of 2 bands of 190 bp and 114 bp showed the presence of the C allele. There are 2 bands for the C allele because this product contains a digestion site for the Ava I enzyme, which is absent in the T allele. Therefore, the PCR product containing the C allele is cleaved by Ava I enzyme and produces 2 products of lower molecular weight. Lanes 2, 3, 7 and 8 show a heterozygote (T, C), lane 4 shows a homozygote for T and lanes 5, 6 and 9 show homozygotes for C. Lane 10 shows no PCR product, but when repeated with increased amounts of DNA bands were seen.

Tables 4.9 and 4.10 show the data for Hardy-Weinberg and χ^2 analyses for the genotype distribution for IL1B in the total group of recurrent miscarriage women and controls. In the recurrent miscarriage group of women, the IL1B genotype distributions were not as predicted for the allele frequencies in a population in Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium, and this was due to an increased frequency of the heterozygous genotype. One reason for this might have been incomplete digestion of the PCR products, so that CC genotypes were showing a CT genotypes. To check this, the PCR analysis was repeated several times, and the same results was obtained on all occasions.

Table 4.11 and figure 4.7 show the distribution of genotypes for IL1B and allele C and T frequencies in controls and recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group. Although the heterozygote genotype (CT) was increased in the recurrent miscarriage group compared to controls, χ^2 analysis showed that there was no significant difference between the genotype distribution in controls and recurrent miscarriage women. The allele frequencies were also very similar in both groups of women.

Figure 4.6 A polyacrylamide gel showing the Ava-I digested PCR products for IL1B gene polymorphism.



Lane	Gel
1	Marker (Φ X174 DNA/HaeIII)
2	Heterozygous bands CT
3	Heterozygous bands CT
4	Homozygous band TT
5	Homozygous band CC
6	Homozygous band CC
7	Heterozygous bands CT
8	Heterozygous bands CT
9	Homozygous band CC
10	Negative

Table 4.9 Hardy-Weinberg analysis and Pearson's χ^2 analysis for IL1B polymorphism in 206 recurrent miscarriage women. $\chi^2 = 9.00$, at two degree of freedom. P = 0.01

	Observed Genotype frequency	Expected Genotype frequency	
	n	%	n
Heterozygotes	117	47	97
Homozygous C	69	38	78
Homozygous T	20	15	31
Total	206	100	206

Table 4.10 Hardy-Weinberg analysis and Pearson's χ^2 analysis for IL1B polymorphism in controls. $\chi^2 = 0.57$, at two degree of freedom. P = 0.75

	Observed genotype frequency	Expected genotype frequency	
	N	%	N
Heterozygous CT	110	47	105
Homozygous CC	85	39	87
Homozygous TT	29	14	32
Total	224	100	224

Table 4.11 The distribution of genotypes for the IL1B gene in controls and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women. $\chi^2 = 2.78$, at two degree of freedom. P = 0.26

Genotype	TT	CT	CC	Total	Allele frequencies
RM group	20	117	69	206	(C= 0.62, T = 0.38)
Control group	29	110	85	224	(C = 0.62, T = 0.38)

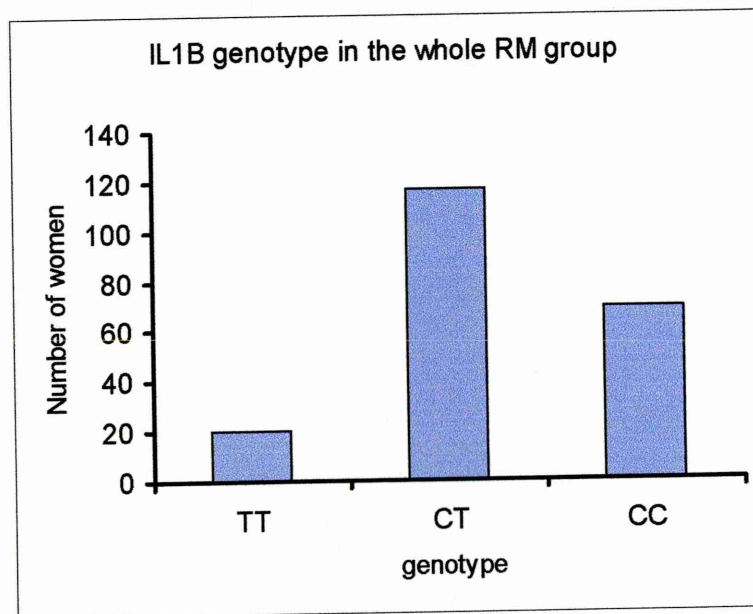
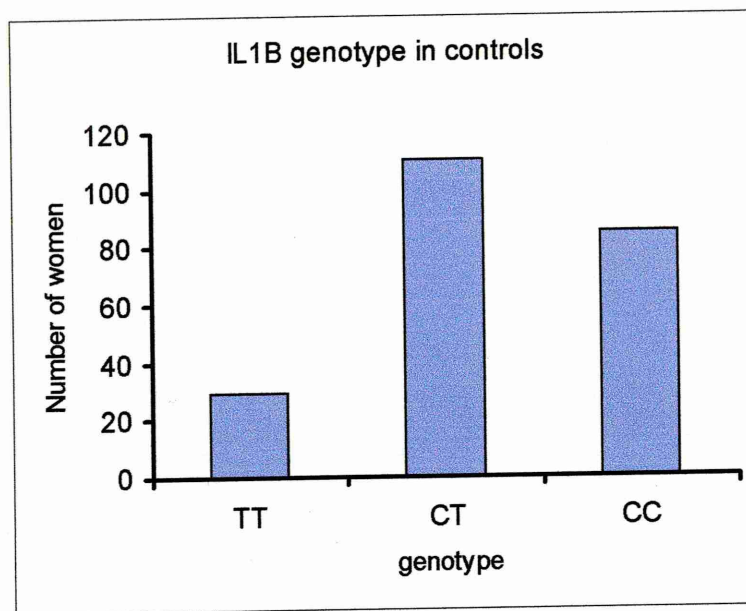


Figure 4.7 IL1B genotypes in controls and in the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women.

Table 4.12 and 4.13 show the distribution of genotypes for IL1B in 206 recurrent miscarriage women, divided according to the causes of miscarriage. This is also demonstrated graphically in figure 4.8 and 4.9. χ^2 analysis showed that there was no significant difference between the genotype distribution in controls and recurrent miscarriage women when divided according to the cause of miscarriage.

Table 4.14 and figure 4.10 show the distribution of genotypes for the IL1B gene in women with primary and secondary miscarriage. For the primary recurrent miscarriage women, the frequency of heterozygosity was increased and this gave rise to an increased χ^2 value (4.93 at two degree of freedom, $P = 0.09$), but this was still not significant. This higher frequency of heterozygote genotype agrees with the increased frequency seen in the Hardy-Weinberg analysis.

Table 4.12 The distribution of genotypes for the IL1B polymorphism in recurrent miscarriage women with polycystic ovarian disease, thyroid abnormality, coagulation abnormality or uterine abnormality compared to controls.

	CC	CT	TT	Total	χ^2 (dof = 2)	P value
PCO	2	6	2	10	1.42	0.44
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	87	116	31	234		
Thyroid abnormality	9	7	0	16	5.37 3.44	0.21 0.18
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	94	117	29	240		
Coagulation abnormality	14	22	5	41	0.29	0.92
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	99	132	34	265		
Uterine abnormality	13	16	2	31	1.10	0.69
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	98	126	31			

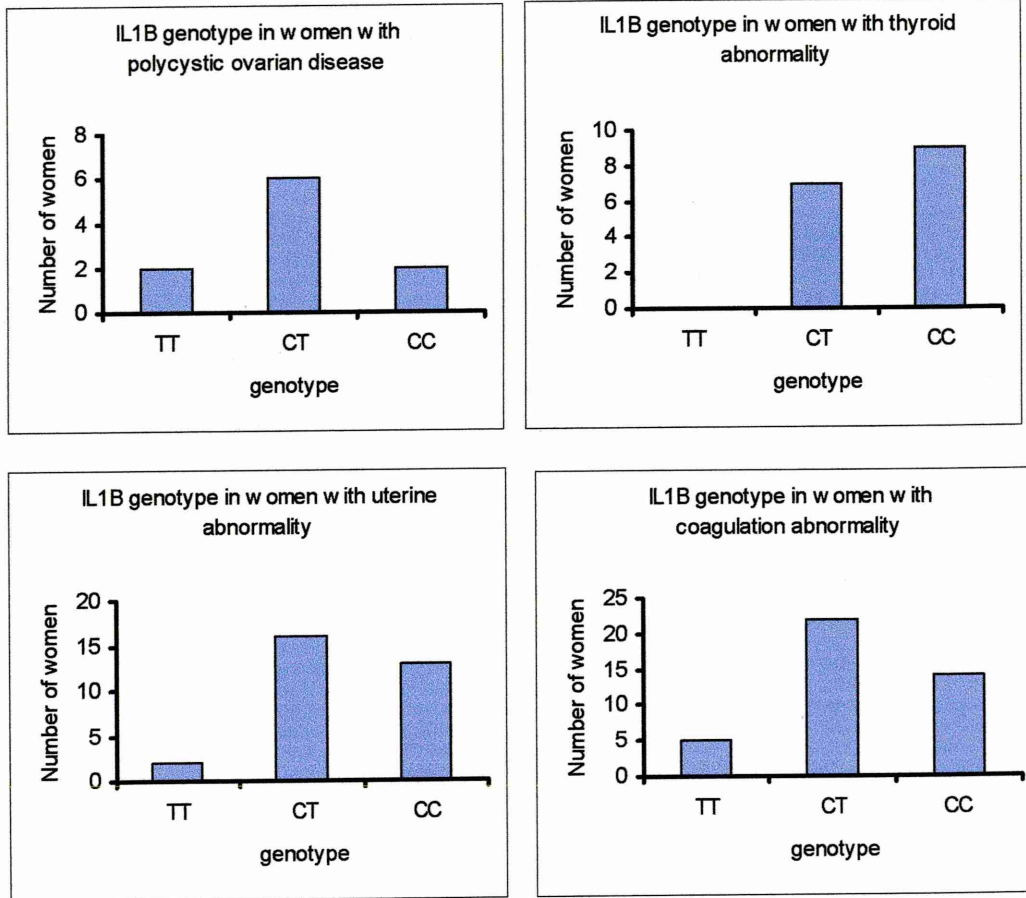


Figure 4.8 IL1B genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women with polycystic ovarian disease, thyroid abnormality, coagulation abnormality or uterine abnormality.

Table 4.13 The distribution of genotypes for IL1B polymorphism in women with unexplained recurrent miscarriage, recurrent miscarriage women in whom the cause is unknown or recurrent miscarriage women with retarded endometrium compared to controls.

	CC	CT	TT	Total	χ^2 (dof = 2)	P value
Unexplained RM	30	48	7	85	1.94	0.40
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	115	158	36	309		
Unknown cause	9	15	1	25	2.10	0.44
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	94	125	30	249		
Retarded endometrium	6	18	3	27	3.16	0.19
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	91	128	32	251		

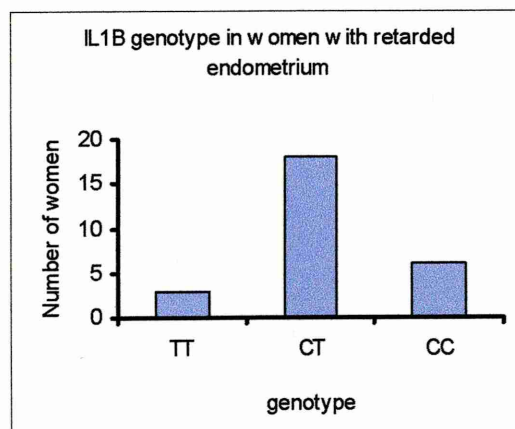
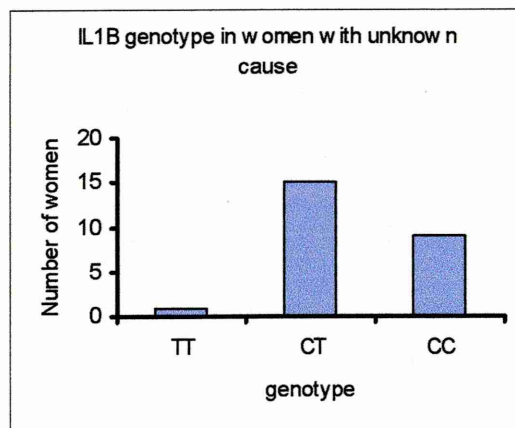
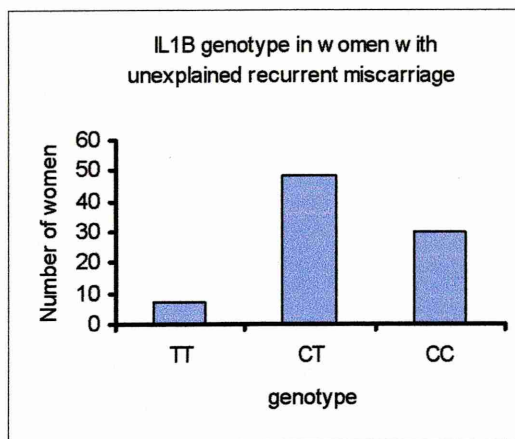


Figure 4.9 IL1B genotypes in recurrent miscarriage women with unexplained recurrent miscarriage, women whom the cause is unknown or recurrent miscarriage women with retarded endometrium.

Table 4.14 The distribution of genotypes for IL1B polymorphism in women with primary or secondary recurrent miscarriage compared to controls.

	CC	CT	TT	Total	χ^2 (dof = 2)	P value
Primary miscarriage	36	65	7	108	4.93	0.09
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	121	175	36	332		
Secondary miscarriage	30	50	10	90	1.07	0.62
Control	85	110	29	224		
Total	115	160	39	314		

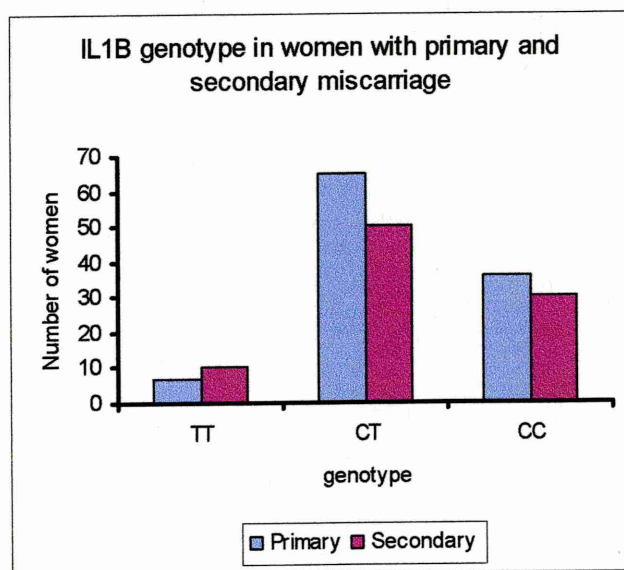


Figure 4.10 IL1B genotypes in women with primary or secondary recurrent miscarriage.

Table 4.15 and 4.16 show the carriage rate of allele C and T, and the χ^2 analysis results in the recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group or when divided to various different sub-groups according to cause of miscarriage in comparison with the control population. The results showed that there was no significant difference in the distribution of allele C and T carriage rates between controls and any group of recurrent miscarriage women.

Together, these results suggest that there was no difference in the frequency of the IL1B polymorphism in recurrent miscarriage women and the local control population.

Table 4.15 The carriage rates of allele C and allele T in the recurrent miscarriage women as a whole group or when divided into those suffering from primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage.

	With C (CC + CT)	Without C (TT)	Total	χ^2 (dof = 1)	P value
RM group	186	20	206	1.11	0.36
Control	195	29	224		
Total	381	49	430		
Primary miscarriage	101	7	108	3.15	0.09
Control	195	29	224		
Total	296	36	332		
Secondary miscarriage	80	10	90	0.20	0.71
Control	195	29	224		
Total	275	39	314		

Table 4.16 The carriage rates of allele C and allele T in the recurrent miscarriage women when divided to various different sub-groups depending on the cause of miscarriage.

	With C (CC + CT)	Without C (TT)	Total	χ^2 (dof = 1)	P value
Uterine abnormality	29	2	31	1.10	0.40
Control	195	29	224		
Total	224	31	255		
Unexplained	78	7	85	1.33	0.32
Control	195	29	224		
Total	273	36	309		
Retarded endometrium	24	3	27	0.07	1.00
Control	195	29	224		
Total	219	32	251		
Unknown cause	24	1	25	1.70	0.33
Control	195	29	224		
Total	219	30	249		
Thyroid abnormality	16	0	16	4.30	0.23
Control	195	29	224		
Total	211	29	240		
PCO	8	2	10	0.41	0.63
Control	195	29	224		
Total	203	31	234		
Coagulation	36	5	41	0.02	1.00
Control	195	29	224		
Total	231	34	265		

4.3.3 Linkage disequilibrium studies of IL1RN and IL1B polymorphisms

Linkage disequilibrium analysis of the data obtained in this study was carried out using the 2LD computer programme to calculate the D' coefficient (a measure of the strength of linkage disequilibrium). The χ^2 results showed that there was significant linkage disequilibrium between alleles of these two polymorphisms ($P = 3.19928 \times 10^{-5}$ for $D' = 0.28$ with a SD = 0.07). The χ^2 analysis results showed that there is a strong association between allele 4 of IL1RN and allele C of IL1B.

4.3.4 Haplotyping studies of IL1RN and IL1B

Haplotype distributions were then compared in various groups of recurrent miscarriage women to determine if a particular haplotype is over or under represented in either group. Haplotype analysis was carried out using the EH programme. To test whether haplotype frequencies are significantly different in cases and controls, the following formula was carried out using values produced by the EH programme: $T = \ln(L, \text{cases}) + \ln(L, \text{controls}) - \ln(L, \text{cases} + \text{controls})$

Table 4.17 shows haplotype distribution between alleles of IL1RN and IL1B in recurrent miscarriage women and controls. To compare haplotype distributions between recurrent miscarriage women and controls the following calculation was done:

$$\begin{aligned} T &= \ln(L, \text{RM}) + \ln(L, \text{controls}) - \ln(L, \text{RM} + \text{controls}) \\ &= (-357.95) + (-407.8) - (-757.38) \\ &= -8.37 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \chi^2 &= 2 \times T \text{ with 3 degree of freedom} \\ &= 2 \times -8.37 = -16.74, P = 0.0008 \end{aligned}$$

This showed that there was a significant differences in haplotype distributions in recurrent miscarriage women and controls.

Table 4.17 Haplotype distribution between alleles of IL1RN and IL1B in recurrent miscarriage women and controls.

		Recurrent miscarriage	Controls
IL1B allele	IL1RN allele	Haplotype frequency	Haplotype frequency
1	1 (4rpts)	0.50	0.52
1	2 (2rpts)	0.11	0.10
1	3 (5rpts)	0.01	0.22
2	1 (4rpts)	0.24	0.15
2	2 (2rpts)	0.14	0.00
2	3 (5rpts)	0.0002	0.00

Table 4.18 shows the haplotype distribution between alleles IL1RN and IL1B in women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage. To compare haplotype distributions between women with primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage the same formula was used:

$T = 1.18$, $\chi^2 = 2.36$ with 5 degree of freedom, $P = 0.7974$, not significant

This showed that there was no significant differences in haplotype distributions in both groups of women.

Table 4.19 shows the haplotype distribution between alleles of IL1RN and IL1B in recurrent miscarriage women with and without PCOS. To compare haplotype distributions between recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS and recurrent miscarriage women without PCOS the same formula was also used.

$T = 3.8$, $\chi^2 = 7.6$ with 5 degree of freedom, $P = 0.1797$, not significant.

The frequency of the IL1B allele 2/IL1RN*2 haplotype was increased compared with controls, but the sample number were too small for this to be significant.

Table 4.18 Haplotype distribution between alleles of IL1RN and IL1B in primary and secondary recurrent miscarriage women.

		Primary miscarriage	Secondary miscarriage
IL1B allele	IL1RN allele	Haplotype frequency	Haplotype frequency
1	1 (4rpts)	0.52	0.48
1	2 (2rpts)	0.12	0.10
1	3 (5rpts)	0.00	0.02
2	1 (4rpts)	0.25	0.23
2	2 (2rpts)	0.12	0.17
2	3 (5rpts)	0.005	0.00

Table 4.19 Haplotype distribution between alleles of IL1RN and IL1B in recurrent miscarriage women with PCO and without PCO.

		RM women with PCO	RM women without PCO
IL1B allele	IL1RN allele	Haplotype frequency	Haplotype frequency
1	1 (4rpts)	0.38	0.50
1	2 (2rpts)	0.12	0.11
1	3 (5rpts)	0.00	0.01
2	1 (4rpts)	0.12	0.25
2	2 (2rpts)	0.38	0.13
2	3 (5rpts)	0.00	0.00

4.3.5 Plasma IL-1 β concentration measurement

Tables 4.20 and 4.21 shows the concentrations of IL-1 β in the plasma of women with recurrent miscarriage divided according to their IL1RN and IL1B genotypes. Although there appeared to be a slightly higher plasma level of IL-1 β in women with the 4, 2 IL1RN genotype than those with the 2, 2 genotype, this was not significant. Table 4.22 shows the concentrations of IL-1 β in the same plasma of recurrent miscarriage women divided according to the different cause of miscarriage. Again, although there appeared to be some differences in plasma IL-1 β levels in some groups of women, with retarded endometrium having low values and those with uterine abnormality having high values, the differences were not significant.

Table 4.20 The concentration of IL-1 β in plasma of recurrent miscarriage women divided according to IL1RN genotype. Student t-test showed there was no significant difference in IL-1 β levels in women with different IL1RN genotypes

IL1RN genotype	Plasma IL-1 β concentration (mean \pm SEM) (pg/ml)
2,2 (n = 9)	0.26 \pm 0.06
4,2 (n = 62)	0.37 \pm 0.06
4,4 (n = 84)	0.33 \pm 0.06

Table 4.21 The concentration of IL-1 β in plasma of recurrent miscarriage women divided according to IL1B genotype. Student t-test showed there was no significant difference in IL-1 β levels in women with different IL1B genotypes

IL1B genotype	Plasma IL-1 β concentration (mean \pm SEM) (pg/ml)
C,C (n = 52)	0.35 \pm 0.06
C,T (n = 87)	0.31 \pm 0.05
T,T (n = 15)	0.48 \pm 0.22

Table 4.22 The concentration of IL-1 β in plasma of women with recurrent miscarriage divided according to different causes of miscarriage. Student t-test showed there was no significant difference in IL-1 β levels in women according to different causes of miscarriage

	Plasma IL-1 β concentration (mean \pm SEM) (pg/ml)
Unexplained (n = 86)	0.38 \pm 0.07
Retarded endometrium (n = 27)	0.21 \pm 0.07
Unknown (n = 25)	0.35 \pm 0.07
Thyroid (n = 16)	0.28 \pm 0.05
PCO (n = 10)	0.26 \pm 0.13
Uterine abnormality (n = 31)	0.44 \pm 0.12
Coagulation (n = 41)	0.26 \pm 0.05
Primary miscarriage (n = 72)	0.36 \pm 0.05
Secondary miscarriage (n = 68)	0.38 \pm 0.07
Whole group (n = 122)	0.44 \pm 0.05

4.4 Discussion

In this study we investigated the distribution of genotypes, alleles and haplotypes of the IL1RN and IL1B genes in women with recurrent miscarriage and compared the results with that already known for a control Caucasian population (Blakemore *et al.*, 1994; and unpublished data). Polymorphism of the IL1RN and IL1B genes may affect production of these molecules and may therefore affect maternal and foetal levels of these cytokines. This in turn could affect implantation and development of the feto-placental unit. Thus, the presence of different alleles may be associated with miscarriage.

4.4.1 IL1RN gene polymorphism

The results of this study demonstrate that there is no significant difference between the genotype or allele distribution of the IL1RN gene in controls and recurrent miscarriage women. This was true when the group was considered as a whole, and when the analysis was carried out on women divided according to the cause of the miscarriage except for women with PCOS. Comparison of the distribution of total alleles in women with recurrent miscarriage with the distribution of total alleles in controls, suggested a slightly higher allele frequency for allele 2, but this was not significant. A significant increase in the frequency of the allele 2 was seen in recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS. However, the numbers in this group are very small and a further study needs to be carried out on a larger group of PCOS women either with or without recurrent miscarriage.

The polymorphism of IL1RN is in intron two and therefore might not be expected to affect IL-1ra function. However, differences in this region may affect transcription of the IL-1ra gene and, therefore, the amount of protein produced. It has also been shown that IL1RN*2 (allele 2) is associated with increased secretion of IL-1 β from cells cultured *in vitro* (Santtila *et al.*, 1998). Other studies have shown that the four-repeat allele is the most common allele of the IL1RN VNTR polymorphism (Tarlow *et al.*, 1993).

The second most common allele in IL1RN gene in different populations is the two-repeat allele (IL1RN*2), and its presence has been associated with the severity of several inflammatory and autoimmune diseases, such as ulcerative colitis, multiple sclerosis, rheumatoid disease, psoriasis, alopecia areata and coronary heart disease (reviewed by Tazi-Ahnini *et al.*, 2002). In addition, an association between IL1RN*2 and other diseases has been reported, particularly these associated with pro-inflammatory processes, such as systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) (Blakemore *et al.*, 1994).

In comparison to the results seen in this study, an association between IL1RN*2 and recurrent miscarriage has been reported recently among 105 Austrian women compared to 91 controls (Unfried *et al.*, 2001). Another recent study reported a significantly increased frequency of IL1RN*3 (five-repeats) in women with recurrent miscarriage compared to a large control group of Finnish blood donors (Karhukorpi *et al.*, 2003). However, in this study there were a significant number of ILRN*3 (5 repeats) genotypes both in the control population and recurrent miscarriage population, which was not seen in our study. Yet another study has shown no significant difference in the distribution of the IL1RN alleles in Caucasian recurrent miscarriage women and Caucasian control fertile women (Wang *et al.*, 2002) and this would agree with the results of our study.

4.4.2 IL1B gene polymorphism

Analysis of the IL1B gene polymorphism demonstrated that there was no difference between the genotype or allele distribution in the control population and the genotype or allele distribution in women with recurrent miscarriage. This, again, was true whether the analysis was carried out either on data obtained from the group as a whole or when the women were divided according to the cause of miscarriage.

Hardy-Weinberg results showed that the IL1B genotype distributions were not as predicted for the allele frequencies in a population in Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium. There was an increased frequency of heterozygotes. Repeated PCR analysis showed that this was not due to incomplete digestion of the PCR products.

C to T base substitutions at position-511 and -31 of the promoter region of the IL1B gene have also been studied in recurrent miscarriage women and an increased frequency of the IL1B-511C and the IL1B-31T alleles was found in unexplained recurrent miscarriage women compared to controls (Helfer *et al.*, 2001). There was also an increased frequency of the IL1B-511C and IL1B-31T in recurrent miscarriage women with peripheral blood mononuclear cells which produced IFN γ in response to trophoblast antigen stimulation, compared to recurrent miscarriage women with peripheral blood mononuclear cells which did not produce IFN γ , suggesting an association with immune causes of recurrent miscarriage (Wang *et al.*, 2002). However, a more recent study showed no evidence of an association between a polymorphism in the promoter region of the IL-1 β gene (position-511) and recurrent miscarriage (Helfer *et al.*, 2002), which would agree with the results of our study.

4.4.3 Plasma IL-1 β levels

When we analysed the amount of IL-1 β in the plasma of blood samples from women with the different genotypes for IL1RN and IL1B-511, we found that there was no correlation between IL-1 β plasma levels and either IL1B or IL1RN genotypes. These results are in agreement with another study which has reported no correlation between the IL1B polymorphism in exon 5 and IL-1 β serum levels (Hefler *et al.*, 2001). It would therefore appear that plasma levels of IL-1 β are not altered by the presence of different genotypes in these groups of women.

IL-1 β serum levels vary during the menstrual cycle and are higher during the secretory phase (Cannon and Dinarello *et al.*, 1985). The blood samples taken in our study were taken at different times in the cycle and this might obscure any differences due to genotype. In addition, it is levels of IL-1 β in the foeto-placental unit that are likely to be most important in determining pregnancy outcome, rather than those in peripheral blood. A study comparing IL1B and IL1RN genotypes with endometrial or decidual IL-1 β production would, perhaps, be more meaningful.

Recurrent miscarriage women may have elevated serum IL-1 β levels during the first trimester of pregnancy compared to women with a normal pregnancy outcome (Shaarawy and Nagui, 1997). Although we were not able to compare plasma IL-1 β levels in women with recurrent miscarriage and control women, we did compare levels of IL-1 β in women with different causes of repeated pregnancy loss and there were no significant differences seen between any of the groups.

4.4.3 Haplotype analysis

Linkage disequilibrium analysis showed that there was a significant association between alleles of the IL1RN and IL1B polymorphisms; the common allele 4 in the IL1RN was inherited in combination with the common allele C in the IL1B. This is not unexpected since the genes are located close together. Linkage disequilibrium between IL-1 family genes has been reported previously (Cox *et al.*, 1998).

The results of analysis of haplotype distribution indicated that there was no difference in haplotype distribution between controls and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women, or between the various groups of women with different causes of miscarriage (PCOS & non PCOS, primary & secondary miscarriage).

Taken together, all these results suggest that the tandem repeat interleukin-1 receptor antagonist and the -511 interleukin-1B polymorphisms are not associated with recurrent miscarriage, but that the IL1RN polymorphism may be associated with PCOS.

Chapter 5

Expression of Interleukin-11 mRNA and protein in the endometrium of normal fertile women and women with recurrent miscarriage

5.1 Introduction

5.1.1 The interleukin-11

Interleukin-11 (IL-11) is a cytokine with pleiotropic functions in many tissues and cells (reviewed in Du and Williams, 1997). IL-11 was initially described as a growth factor, acting at multiple stages during haematopoiesis. It synergizes with other factors to stimulate progenitor cells and also stimulates cells of thrombopoietic, erythroid and lymphoid lineages (Du and Williams, 1994, 1997). IL-11 also has anti-inflammatory activity (Sands *et al.*, 1999) and actions in bone remodelling (Maier *et al.*, 1993), neuronal differentiation (Mehler *et al.*, 1993), and female fertility in mice (Robb *et al.*, 1998). It belongs to the gp130 family of cytokines, which includes interleukin-6 (IL-6), leukaemia inhibitory factor (LIF), oncostatin M, cardiotrophin-1 and ciliary neurotrophic factor (CNTF).

5.1.2 Interleukin-11 in endometrium

Recent studies from several laboratories have shown that IL-11 protein and mRNA is expressed in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 2002; Chen *et al.*, 2002; Karpovich *et al.*, 2003). IL-11 protein is present at high levels in the epithelium and relatively low levels in the stroma. Expression of IL-11 in the stroma is increased in pre-decidualized stromal cells in the late secretory phase (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 2001), when spontaneous decidual transformation of the stroma occurs around spiral arteries and in a compact layer below the surface epithelium.

IL-11 production by human endometrial stromal and epithelial cells *in vitro* is up-regulated by other cytokines such as tumour necrosis factor α (TNF α), transforming growth factor β (TGF β) and interleukin-1 α (IL-1 α) (Cork *et al.*,

2001). Stromal cell production of IL-11 is also increased by heparin binding epidermal growth factor (HB-EGF) (Karpovich *et al.*, 2003). IL-11 has also been shown to affect human endometrial cell growth and function. It stimulates proliferative of endometrial stromal cells (Karpovich *et al.*, 2003) and enhances progesterone-induced decidualization of endometrial stromal cells *in vitro* (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2002).

IL-11 would therefore appear to play an important role in endometrial function and implantation. The aim of this study was to compare endometrial IL-11 expression in control fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle. We attempted to use both semi-quantitative mRNA analysis and to semi-quantify the immunostaining using H-scores. As these techniques had not been used in the lab before, we also used them to look at IL-11 expression throughout the cycle in normal fertile women.

5.2 Materials and Methods

5.2.1 Endometrial biopsies

Endometrial biopsies were obtained for this study from normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women as described in the Materials and Methods section. RT-PCR analysis of IL-11 mRNA expression was performed on endometrial biopsies obtained from 19 different normal fertile women during the early proliferative (n = 4), late proliferative (n = 3), early secretory (n = 3), mid secretory (n = 6) and late secretory (n = 3) phases of the menstrual cycle. Protein analysis was carried out by immunocytochemistry on only 17 of the same endometrial biopsy samples: 4 early proliferative, 3 late proliferative, 3 early secretory, 4 mid secretory and 3 late secretory. In a separate series of experiments IL-11 mRNA expression was compared in biopsies obtained from 9 normal fertile women and 17 recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-late secretory phase of the cycle. IL-11 protein expression was also compared in biopsies from 9 normal fertile women and 16 recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle.

Dating of the biopsies was calculated from the time of the last menstrual period. The approximate dating was confirmed by the morphological appearance after immunocytochemistry. Biopsies obtained between days 3-10 were termed early proliferative; days 10-14, late proliferative; days 15-19, early secretory; days 20-23, mid secretory and days 24-30, late secretory.

5.2.2 RT-PCR

RT-PCR analysis for expression of IL-11 mRNA in endometrial biopsies was carried out as described in chapter 2. Numerous attempts were made to optimise primer concentrations, annealing temperatures, number of cycles and MgCl₂ concentration. The final method is given in chapter 2. After optimalization of the procedure, IL-11 mRNA expression was analysed by using IL-11 nested-PCR primers with GAPDH as an internal standard.

5.2.3 Immunocytochemistry

Cryostat sections were obtained from endometrial biopsies from normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women as described in the Materials and Methods section. All sections were stained according to the protocol described in the chapter 2. The protocol for each antibody was optimised, by using varying concentrations of both primary and secondary antibodies to identify the optimal combination for visualization of the antigen. The primary and secondary antibodies used in these experiments were obtained specifically for immunocytochemical studies. The primary antibody used was monoclonal mouse anti-human IL-11 (R+D Systems, Abingdon, U.K.) at a dilution of 1:100 in PBS containing 15µl blocking serum/ml and 5 drops biotin per ml and an incubation time of 24 hours at + 4°C. A parallel section was included, where the section was incubated with PBS containing 15µl blocking serum and 5 drops biotin, but no the primary antibody, as a negative control. The secondary antibody was a horse anti-mouse biotinylated antibody solution at a dilution of 1:200 in PBS containing 15µl blocking serum/ml (Vector Laboratories Inc. Burlingame, USA) and an incubation time of 30 minutes at room temperature. The binding was visualised using the ABC VECTOR kit and DAB substrate. All staining was assessed semi-quantitatively as described in chapter 2.

5.3 Results

5.3.1 Development of the PCR method to detect IL-11 mRNA expression

Tables 5.1, 5.2 and 5.3 show the 260/280 nm ratios and concentrations of mRNA extracted from cultured endometrial epithelial cells and biopsies from control fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women. mRNA extracted from primary cultures of endometrial epithelial cells was used to optimise the reaction. Extraction of mRNA from cells resulted in better quality mRNA than that obtained from tissue. This is indicated by the 260/280 nm absorbance ratios given in the tables. Ratios for mRNA extracted from cells were between 1.7 and 2.1 indicating good quality RNA. Ratios for mRNA extracted from biopsies ranged from 1.4 - 2.3. 11/17 biopsies from RM women resulted in 260/280 ratios of less than 1.7, compared with 2/19 biopsies from normal fertile women.

Firstly, an RT-PCR assay was performed on a house keeping gene, to check that mRNA had been converted to cDNA successfully. For this purpose, 7B6 primers were used which would amplify a gene coding for a non-histone protein in the cell, which is known to be produced abundantly.

Figure 5.1 shows the PCR products produced after amplification of mRNA extracted from 6 different endometrial biopsies using 7B6 primers. The expected band size is 434 base pairs. Distinct bands of the correct size were seen in the appropriate lanes, while no bands were seen in the no RT lanes. This shows that the mRNA samples have been converted to cDNA and can be amplified. Therefore, PCR amplification of mRNA using IL-11 primers was attempted.

Table 5.1 shows RNA concentration and ratios for RNA extracted from primary cultures of endometrial epithelial cells.

Endometrial epithelial cells	RNA concentration	Ratio (260/280 nm)
1	1.0 µg/µl	2.0
2	1.0 µg/µl	1.8
3	1.0 µg/µl	2.0
4	0.5 µg/µl	2.1
5	1.0 µg/µl	1.7
6	0.5 µg/µl	1.8
7	1.0 µg/µl	1.8
8	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
9	1.0 µg/µl	2.0
10	1.0 µg/µl	1.9

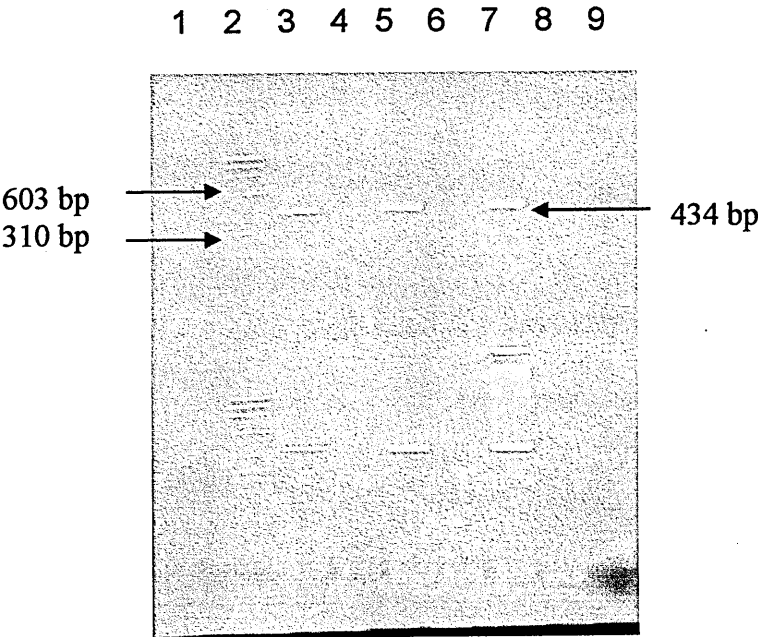
Table 5.2 shows RNA concentration and ratios for RNA extracted from 19 normal endometrial biopsy samples.

Normal endometrium biopsies	RNA concentration	Ratio (260/280 nm)
1	1.0 µg/µl	1.6
2	1.0 µg/µl	1.8
3	1.0 µg/µl	1.7
4	1.0 µg/µl	1.4
5	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
6	1.0 µg/µl	1.8
7	1.0 µg/µl	1.8
8	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
9	1.0 µg/µl	2.0
10	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
11	1.0 µg/µl	2.0
12	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
13	1.0 µg/µl	2.3
14	2.5 µg/µl	2.0
15	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
16	1.0 µg/µl	1.8
17	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
18	0.4 µg/µl	2.1
19	1.0 µg/µl	1.9

Table 5.3 shows RNA concentration and ratios for RNA extracted from 17 recurrent miscarriage endometrial biopsy samples.

Recurrent miscarriage endometrium biopsies	RNA concentration	Ratio (260/280 nm)
1	1.0 µg/µl	1.9
2	1.5 µg/µl	1.8
3	1.0 µg/µl	1.4
4	1.0 µg/µl	1.5
5	1.0 µg/µl	1.4
6	1.0 µg/µl	1.6
7	1.0 µg/µl	1.5
8	1.0 µg/µl	1.6
9	1.1 µg/µl	1.4
10	1.0 µg/µl	1.8
11	1.0 µg/µl	2.1
12	10 µg/µl	2.1
13	7.7 µg/µl	2.1
14	1.5 µg/µl	1.6
15	2.3 µg/µl	1.6
16	2.7 µg/µl	1.6
17	2.0 µg/µl	1.4

Figure 5.1 RT-PCR analysis of 7B6 from mRNA extracted from endometrial biopsies.



Lane	Upper gel	Lower gel
1	-	-
2	Marker (ΦX174 DNA/Hae)	Marker (ΦX174 DNA/Hae)
3	Endometrial biopsy 1	Endometrial biopsy 4
4	Negative sample (no RT)	Negative sample (no RT)
5	Endometrial biopsy 2	Endometrial biopsy 5
6	Negative sample (no RT)	Negative sample (no RT)
7	Endometrial biopsy 3	Endometrial biopsy 6
8	Negative sample (no RT)	Negative sample (no RT)
9	Negative sample (no RNA)	Negative sample (no RNA)

5.3.1.1 Optimisation of the PCR

The primer sequences used in the IL-11 PCR reaction were determined by searching the literature (Paul *et al.*, 1990). The correctness of these sequences was then confirmed using the NCBI database. The entire coding sequence of IL-11 is 2281 bp long. These primers were designed to amplify a product of approximately 355 bp in length. Primer sequences are given in chapter 2.

a) MgCl₂ concentrations

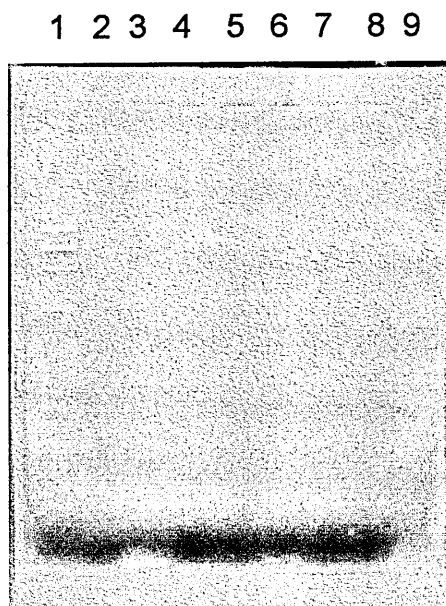
First, the concentration of MgCl₂ was optimised. The IL-11 RT-PCR assay was performed on mRNA extracted from endometrial epithelial cells using a mastermix with 1.25mM, 1.5mM, 1.9mM, 2.5mM, and 3.75mM of MgCl₂ and annealing temperatures of 60°C and 58°C. The PCR reaction was repeated with each concentration of MgCl₂ and temperature, but no bands were seen indicating that amplification had not been successful (see figure 5.2).

b) Primer concentrations

The PCR assay was performed with all of the MgCl₂ concentrations previously used with annealing temperatures of 60°C and 58°C on genomic DNA extracted from blood samples to check whether the primers were working. The PCR assay was performed with different concentrations of each primer (forward & reverse). The concentrations were 0.12µM, 0.2µM, 0.3µM, 0.4µM, 0.6µM, 0.8µM, 1µM and 1.2µM. A strong band was seen of size 1778bp (the band size predicted for the PCR product from genomic DNA) with MgCl₂ concentrations of 1.5mM, primer concentrations of 0.12µM and an annealing temperature of 58°C (see figure 5.3).

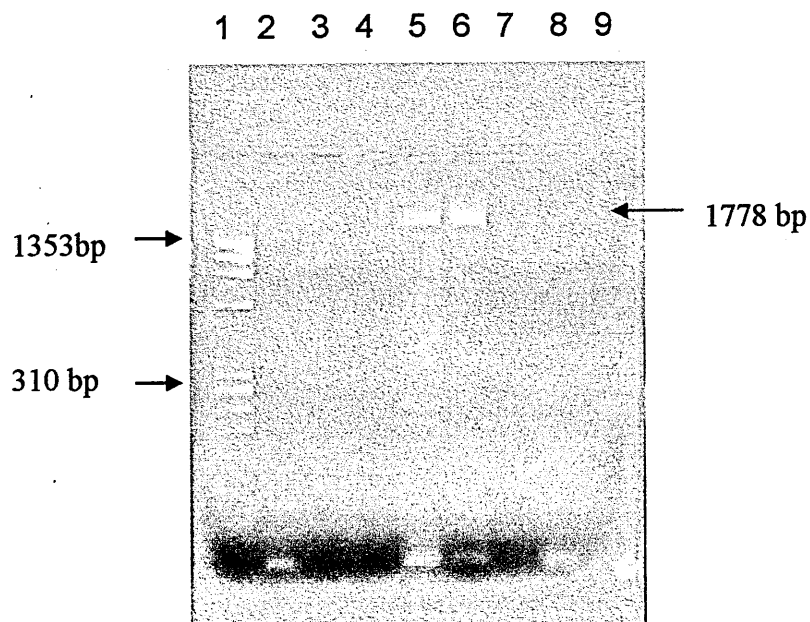
The RT-PCR assay was then performed on RNA extracted from endometrial cells with MgCl₂ concentration of 1.5 mM, primer concentration of 0.12µM and 58°C as annealing temperature. A thin band of the correct size band (355bp) was seen in reaction lane 9 (see figure 5.4). However, no bands were seen with RNA extracted from biopsies or other epithelial cells.

Figure 5.2 An agarose gel to detect the products of the IL-11 RT-PCR reaction with mRNA extracted from epithelial cells with various concentrations of $MgCl_2$. No bands were seen with any of the $MgCl_2$ concentrations used.



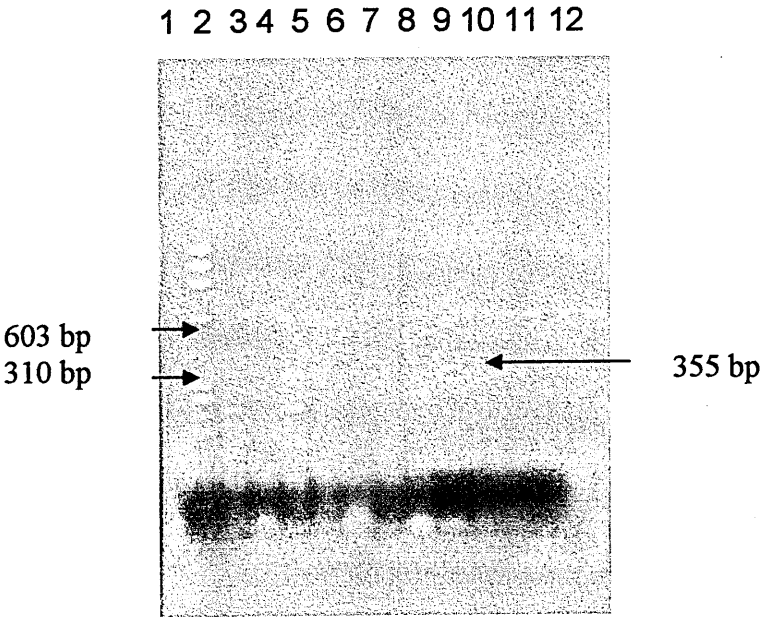
Lane	GEI
1	Marker (Φ X174 DNA/HaeIII)
2	1.25 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.4 μ M F & R primers
3	1.5 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.4 μ M F & R primers
4	1.9 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.4 μ M F & R primers
5	2.5 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.4 μ M F & R primers
6	3.75 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.4 μ M F & R primers
7	Negative
8	-
9	-

Figure 5.3 An agarose gel for the products produced after amplification of genomic DNA with IL-11 primers. Expected band size is 1778 bp.



Lane	GEI
1	Marker (Φ X174 DNA/HaeIII)
2	Sample 123 (1.5 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.12 μ M F & R primers at 60°C, 30 cycles)
3	Sample 135 (1.5 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.12 μ M F & R primers at 60°C, 30 cycles)
4	Negative
5	Sample 123 (1.5 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.12 μ M F & R primers at 58°C, 30 cycles)
6	Sample 135 (1.5 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.12 μ M F & R primers at 58°C, 30 cycles)
7	Negative
8	-
9	-

Figure 5.4 Agarose gel showing the products of amplification of the IL-11 gene from RNA extracted from epithelial cells and endometrial biopsies. Expected product size is 355bp. No bands were seen with RNA extracted from biopsies or epithelial cells, apart from amplification from one set of epithelial cells.



Lane	Gel
1	Marker (ΦX174 DNA/HaeIII)
2	Biopsy mRNA (2µl cDNA)
3	Epithelial cell mRNA (2µl cDNA)
4	Biopsy mRNA (3µl cDNA)
5	Epithelial cell mRNA (3µl cDNA)
6	Biopsy mRNA (4µl cDNA)
7	Epithelial cell mRNA (4µl cDNA)
8	Biopsy mRNA (5µl cDNA)
9	Epithelial cell mRNA (5µl cDNA)
10	Negative
11	-
12	-

c) Numbers of the cycles

The PCR assay was repeated again with mRNA extracted from different endometrial epithelial cells. The thin band corresponding to the IL-11 RT-PCR product was only seen twice in numerous attempts. Finally, the effect of altering the number of cycles (30, 35, 60, 62, and 65) was investigated, but again the PCR product band was not consistently produced.

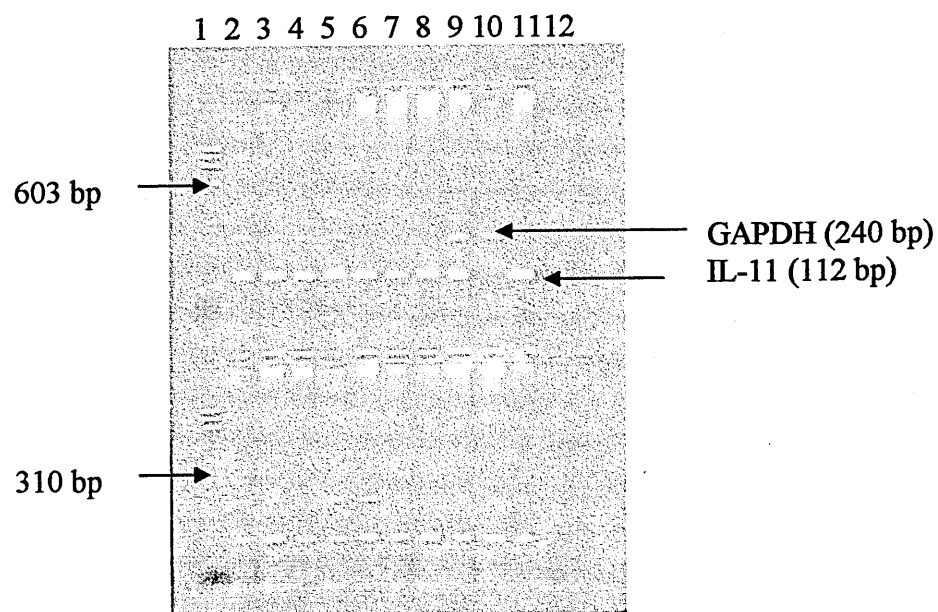
d) Nested PCR

As it became apparent that the straight RT-PCR reaction would not be able to detect IL-11 in endometrial biopsies, a nested RT-PCR reaction was attempted. The RT-PCR assay was performed with the same mastermix and 30 cycles. Specific nested primers were designed in-house by Dr. Alex Blakemore using OLIGO primer design software. The RT-PCR reaction was then repeated using the RT-PCR product of the first reaction as template with these new primers. A clear band of size 112bp was seen even after the reaction was carried out on mRNA extracted from endometrial biopsies (see figure 5.5). This is the size predicted for the product of the nested RT-PCR reaction.

5.3.2 Analysis of IL-11 mRNA in endometrial biopsies obtained from normal fertile women, throughout the menstrual cycle

The nested RT-PCR assay was then used on mRNA extracted from all the endometrial biopsies obtained from normal fertile women. The band sizes produced were compared with those obtained for GAPDH (as internal standard). Figure 5.5 shows that RT-PCR product could be obtained for IL-11 from mRNA prepared from normal endometrial biopsies collected throughout the menstrual cycle. However, bands for both IL-11 and GAPDH were only obtained from 14 of the 19 biopsies. The biopsy represented by lane 10 upper gel showed no IL-11 product, while biopsies represented by lanes 6, 7, 8, 11 upper gel and lane 4 lower gel showed no GAPDH products. Therefore, IL-11/GAPDH intensity ratios could only be calculated for 14 biopsies.

Figure 5.5 Agarose gel analysis of the RT-PCR products for both IL-11 (product bands 112 bp), and GAPDH (product bands 240 bp) from mRNA extracted from endometrial biopsies from normal fertile women.



Lane	Upper gel	Lower gel
1	Marker(Φ X174DNA/HaeIII)	Marker(Φ X174DNA/HaeIII)
2	mRNA from biopsy 1	mRNA from biopsy 11
3	mRNA from biopsy 2	mRNA from biopsy 15
4	mRNA from biopsy 6	mRNA from biopsy 12
5	mRNA from biopsy 10	mRNA from biopsy 13
6	mRNA from biopsy 9	mRNA from biopsy 14
7	mRNA from biopsy 3	mRNA from biopsy 16
8	mRNA from biopsy 5	mRNA from biopsy 17
9	mRNA from biopsy 7	mRNA from biopsy 19
10	mRNA from biopsy 4	mRNA from biopsy 18
11	mRNA from biopsy 8	mRNA from biopsy 18
12	Negative	Negative

Figure 5.6 shows the expression of the IL-11 mRNA in 14 normal endometrial biopsies obtained from different stages of the menstrual cycle compared to expression of GAPDH mRNA. IL11 mRNA expression was present in biopsies obtained throughout the menstrual cycle. The IL-11/ GAPDH intensity ratio was higher in biopsies obtained during the secretory phase (1.3 ± 0.2), compared to the proliferative phase (0.7 ± 0.2). The intensity ratio was lower in biopsies from the early proliferative phase (0.4 ± 0), and then increased throughout the cycle to reach a peak (1.4 ± 0.2) in the late secretory phase of the cycle. Intensity ratios were significantly higher ($P < 0.05$) for biopsies from the late secretory phase compared to those from the proliferative phase of the cycle.

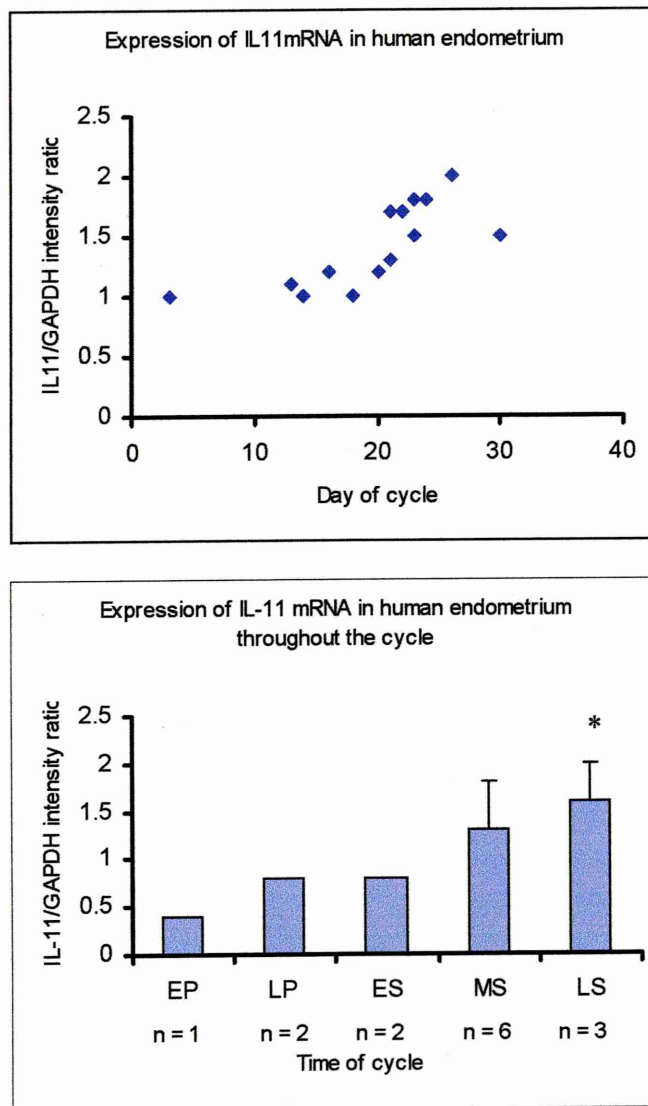


Figure 5.6 Expression of IL-11 mRNA in endometrial biopsies obtained from normal fertile women throughout the cycle. Early proliferative (EP), late proliferative (LP), early secretory (ES), mid-secretory (MS) and late secretory (LS) phases of the menstrual cycle (values are mean \pm SEM). * Significantly different to proliferative phase ($P < 0.05$).

5.3.3 Expression of IL-11 protein in human endometrium from normal fertile women

Figure 5.7 shows examples of IL-11 staining in sections obtained during the early proliferative (figure 5.7 a), late proliferative (figure 5.7 b), early secretory (figure 5.7 c), mid-secretory (figure 5.7 d) and late secretory (figure 5.7 e) phases of the menstrual cycle. A negative control is included, where a serial section had been incubated with PBS instead of the primary antibody (figure 5.7 f). The results show that, throughout the cycle, epithelial staining was more intense than that seen in the stromal cells of the endometrium. Glandular epithelial staining was weak in the early proliferative phase (figure 5.7 a), then increased in the late proliferative phase (figure 5.7 b), to reach a peak during the early-mid secretory phases (figure 5.7 c, d) of the menstrual cycle (at the time of implantation). In the late secretory phase (figure 5.7 e), the epithelial staining was decreased to a level similar to that seen in early proliferative endometrium. Stromal staining was very weak in early proliferative phase (figure 5.7 a) then increased slightly in the late proliferative phase (figure 5.7 b) to be moderate in the early secretory phase (figure 5.7 c) then peaking in the mid-secretory phase (figure 5.7 d) and remaining high in the late secretory phase (figure 5.7 e) of the menstrual cycle. Overall stromal staining showed greater intensity during the mid-late secretory phases of the cycle compared to the early proliferative phase.

Table 5.4 and figure 5.8 show the H-score values of IL-11 expression in epithelial and stromal cells from 17 biopsies obtained at different phases throughout the menstrual cycle. The H-score results suggested increased expression of IL-11 in epithelial cells (200-340) compared to the stromal cells (20-220). Statistical analysis showed significantly higher ($P < 0.001$) H-score IL-11 values for epithelial staining in biopsies obtained during the early-secretory phase of the cycle compared to epithelial H-scores in biopsies obtained in both the early proliferative and late secretory phases.

Figure 5.7 Expression of IL11 in endometrium of normal fertile women obtained in (a) early proliferative (b) late proliferative (c) early secretory (d) mid secretory and (e) late secretory phases of the cycle, (f) is a negative control. Magnification = X200

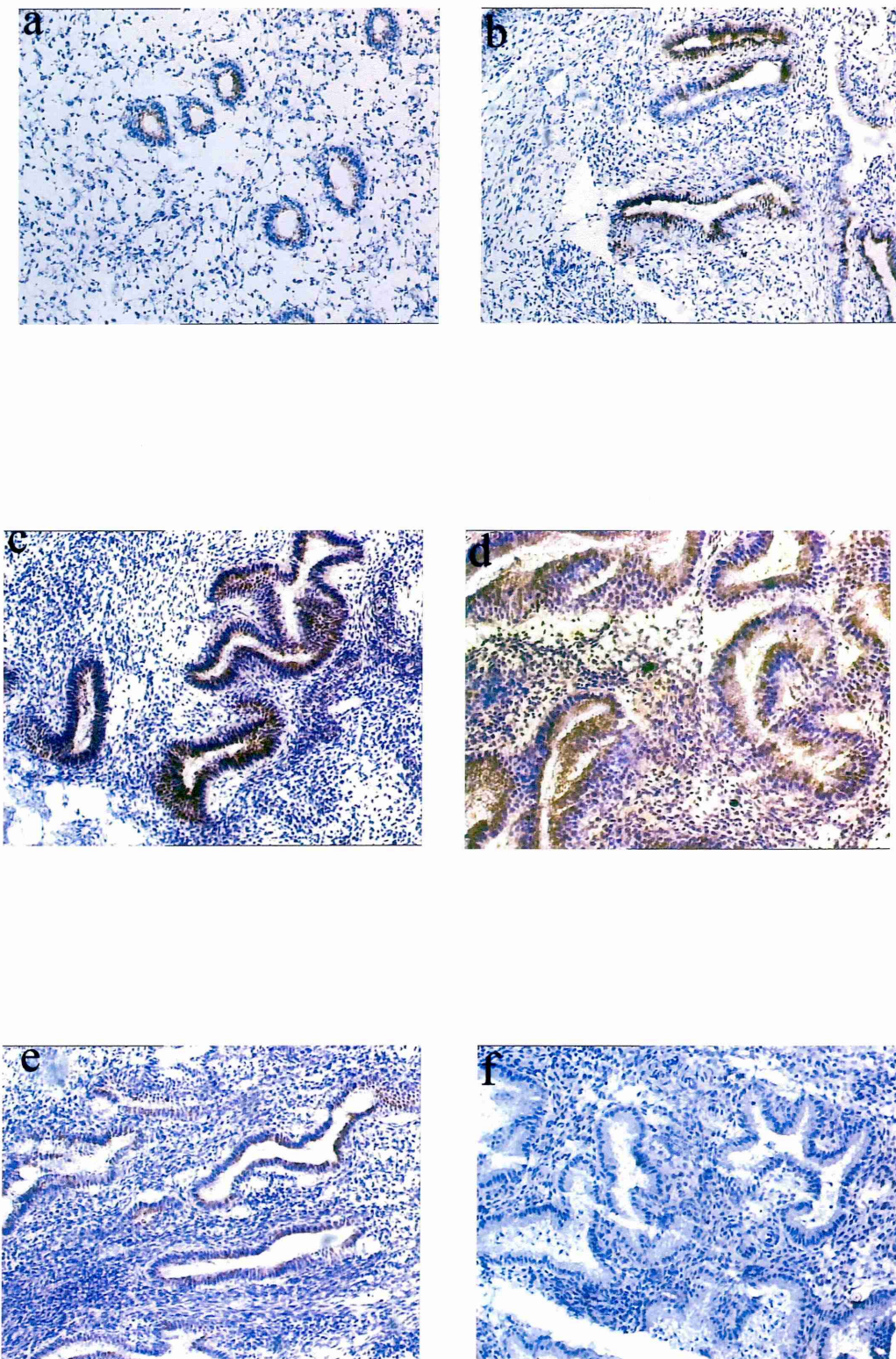


Table 5.4 H-score values for IL-11 expression in epithelial and stromal cells from 17 endometrial biopsies obtained at different times throughout the cycle. * significantly different to EP and LS phases at $P < 0.001$, # significantly different to EP phase at $P < 0.05$, ## significantly different to EP phase at $P < 0.01$, ### significantly different to EP phase at $P < 0.001$.**

Biopsy	Time in cycle	Epithelial H-score	Stromal H-score
1	Early proliferative	290	100
2	Early proliferative	210	20
3	Early proliferative	240	40
4	Early proliferative	240 (245 ± 17)	40 (50 ± 17)
5	Late proliferative	300	120
6	Late proliferative	200	100
7	Late proliferative	320 (273 ± 37)	220 (147 ± 37)
8	Early secretory	340	100
9	Early secretory	330	180
10	Early secretory	330(333 ± 3.3)***	100 (127 ± 27) [#]
11	Mid-secretory	200	200
12	Mid-secretory	300	200
13	Mid-secretory	290	190
14	Mid-secretory	330 (280 ± 28)	130 (180 ± 17)###
15	Late secretory	240	100
16	Late secretory	260	200
17	Late secretory	240 (247 ± 6.6)	150 (150 ± 29) ^{##}

Significantly higher H-scores for stromal IL-11 staining were seen in biopsies obtained from early-secretory ($P < 0.05$), mid-secretory ($P < 0.001$) and late-secretory ($P < 0.01$) phases of the cycle compared to H-scores for staining in early proliferative endometrium. The results overall suggest a different menstrual cycle pattern of expression of IL-11 in stromal and epithelial cells. In endometrial epithelium, a peak of IL-11 expression is seen in the early-mid secretory phases of the cycle, while stromal expression peaks during the mid-late secretory phases of the cycle.

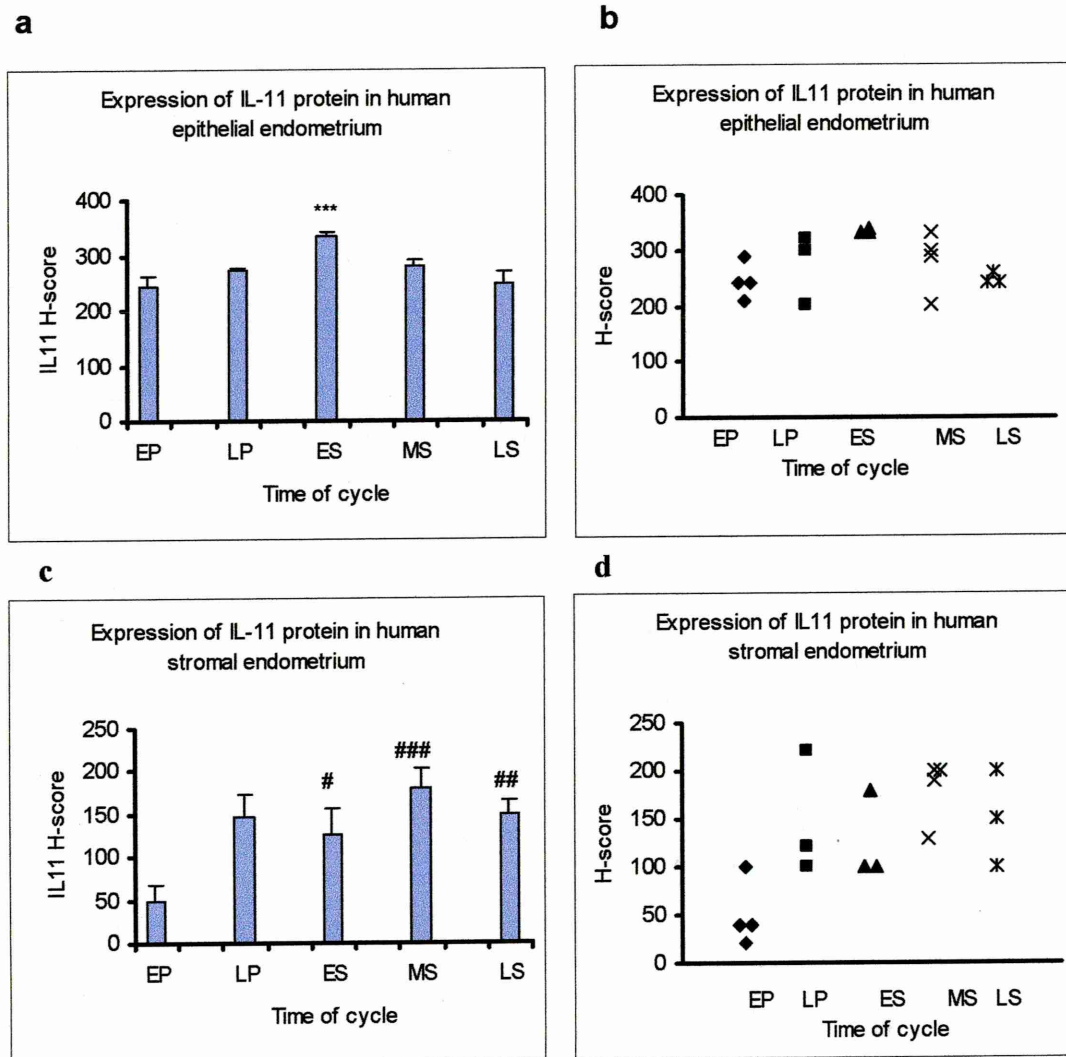


Figure 5.8 Expression of IL-11 protein in human epithelial and stromal endometrium from normal fertile women. Values in graphs a and c are mean \pm SEM. *** significantly different to early proliferative and late secretory values at $P < 0.001$, # significantly different to early proliferative values at $P < 0.05$, ## significantly different to early proliferative values at $P < 0.01$, ### significantly different to early proliferative values at $P < 0.001$

5.3.4 Endometrial IL-11 expression in biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women

5.3.4.1 Expression of IL-11 mRNA and GAPDH

Although 7B6 PCR products were obtained from mRNA extracted from biopsies obtained from recurrent miscarriage women, no IL-11 RT-PCR products could be obtained even using the nested PCR reaction.

5.3.4.2 Expression of IL-11 protein in biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women

Figure 5.9 shows IL-11 staining in sections obtained from recurrent miscarriage biopsies during the mid- secretory phase of the menstrual cycle (figure 5.9 c, d, e, f). Also shown is staining in endometrial sections obtained from normal fertile women at the same time in the cycle (figure 5.9 a, b). The pattern of staining in recurrent miscarriage sections showed very weak staining in the endometrial epithelial cells, compared to that seen in sections of biopsies from normal fertile women. In sections from biopsies obtained from a few RM women, stromal staining appeared stronger than that seen in normal fertile women, but overall the staining appeared very similar.

Table 5.5 and figure 5.10 show the H-score values of IL-11 expression in sections from biopsies from 16 recurrent miscarriage and 9 normal fertile women obtained during the mid-secretory phase of the menstrual cycle. Statistical analysis of the H-score results showed a decreased expression of epithelial cell IL-11 in endometrial biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women (201 ± 7.7) compared to that seen in the normal fertile women (286 ± 17) ($P < 0.01$). However there were no significant differences in the H-score values obtained for IL-11 staining in the stromal compartment.

Figure 5.9 Expression of IL11 in endometrium of normal fertile (a) and (b) and recurrent miscarriage women (c), (d), (e) and (f) during the peri-implantation period. Magnification = X 200

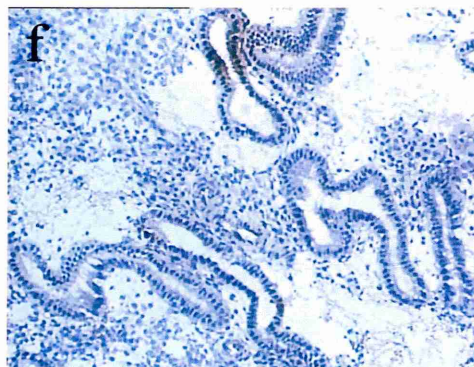
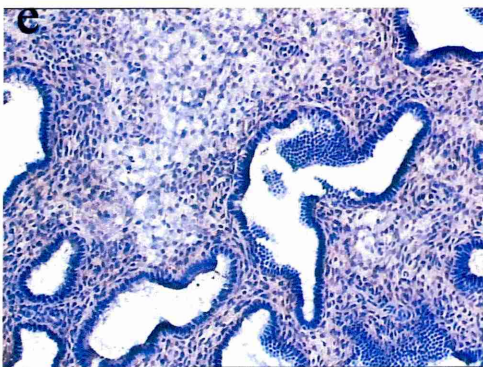
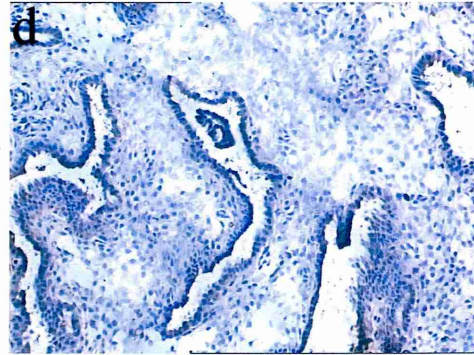
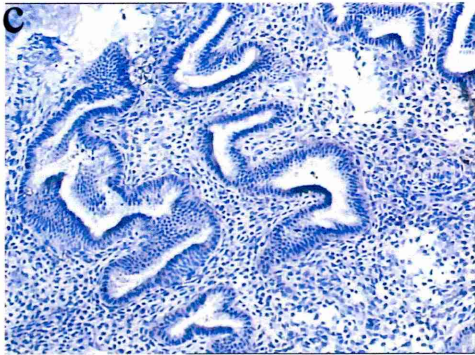
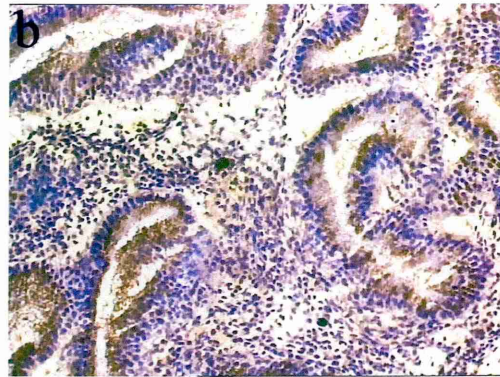
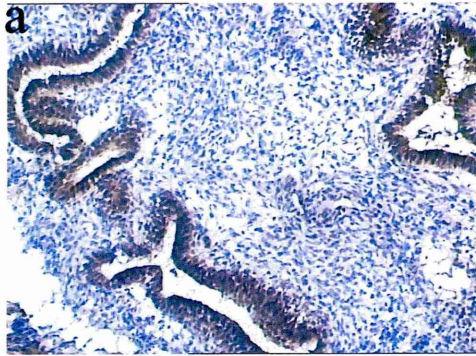


Table 5.5 H-score values for endometrial epithelial and stromal IL-11 expression in 16 recurrent miscarriage biopsies and 9 normal biopsies obtained during the mid-secretory phase of the menstrual cycle, ** P < 0.01 compared to controls.

Recurrent miscarriage biopsies	Epithelial staining	Stromal staining
1	160	200
2	280	250
3	200	250
4	200	250
5	210	250
6	190	230
7	210	200
8	200	150
9	180	200
10	200	200
11	150	170
12	200	200
13	180	150
14	250	220
15	200	200
16	200 (201 ± 7.7)**	250 (210 ± 8.6)
Normal biopsies	—	—
1	220	160
2	230	140
3	350	200
4	350	200
5	270	200
6	300	280
7	260	230
8	250	100
9	340 (285 ± 17)	200 (190 ± 17)

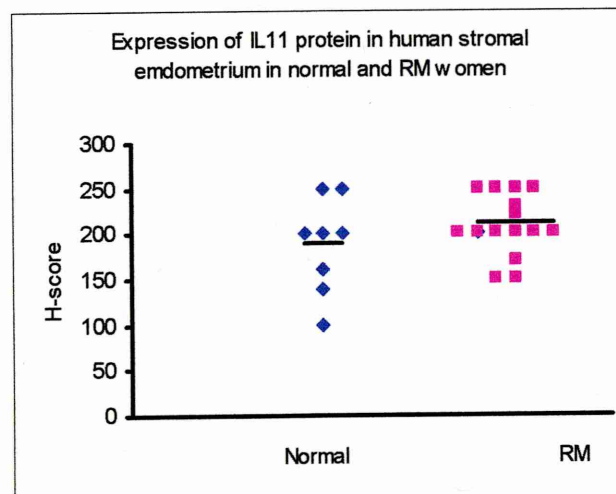
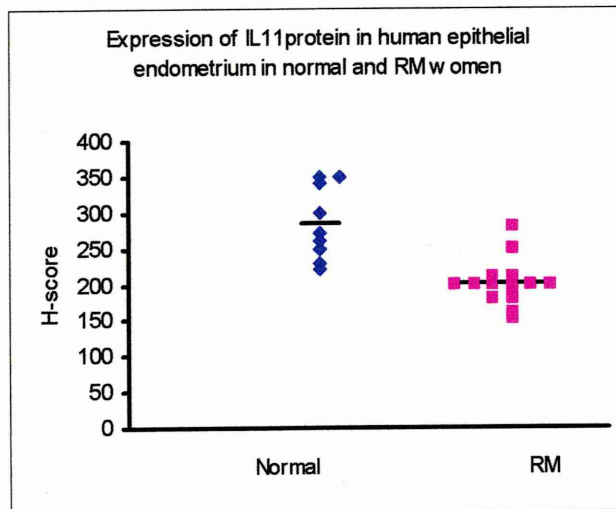
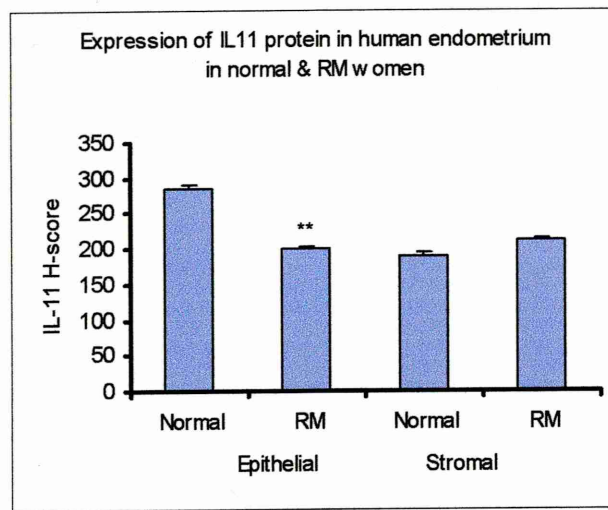


Figure 5.10 Expression of IL-11 protein in human epithelial and stromal endometrium in normal and recurrent miscarriage women. ** significantly different to normal endometrium $P < 0.01$

5.4 Discussion

5.4.1 IL-11 mRNA expression in biopsies obtained from normal fertile women

In this study we developed a method which enabled us to measure IL-11 mRNA expression in biopsies obtained from normal fertile women throughout the menstrual cycle. We attempted to semi-quantify the method by comparing amounts of mRNA with that produced from GAPDH. There is a possibility that in these experiments the accumulation of PCR products was not linear because 30 cycles was used in the RT-PCR, which may be too many to produce a linear relationship between the amount of mRNA present in the tissue and the product of the non-nested reaction. This should have been checked by carrying out the RT-PCR reaction with different amounts of cDNA. In addition, because of the low level of mRNA present, it was necessary to use a nested RT-PCR reaction which is also less quantitative than RT-PCR. However, the changes in IL-11 mRNA expression through the cycle seen in this study, are in agreement with changes seen in IL-11 protein expression and are similar to those reported by others (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000). Our results showed that the IL-11/ GAPDH mRNA intensity ratio was higher in biopsies obtained from the secretory phase than the proliferative phase. Previous studies have suggested that IL-11 plays a role in stromal cell decidualization (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2002). The increased in IL-11 expression in the endometrium at the very end of the cycle when decidualization takes place is consistent with it having a role in this process.

5.4.2 Expression of IL-11 protein in biopsies obtained from normal fertile women

In this study we investigated the expression of IL-11 protein in biopsies obtained from normal fertile women throughout the menstrual cycle. In contrast to RT-PCR, immunocytochemical analysis enabled the investigation of IL-11 expression in epithelial and stromal cells separately and was able to detect differences in IL-11 expression in epithelial and stromal compartment throughout the cycle. In agreement with the RT-PCR results for mRNA, these results showed that IL-11 protein was present in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle, and was expressed by both stromal and epithelial cells, agreeing with the results from Dimitriadis *et al.* (2000) and Cork

et al. (2001). H-score analysis of intensity of staining suggested that IL-11 protein expression was greater in epithelial cells than stromal cells throughout the menstrual cycle.

In the epithelial cells, maximum staining was seen in the early-mid secretory phase of the cycle, which corresponds to the time of implantation and is when there is maximum expression of other members of this family of cytokines, such as IL-6 and LIF in the endometrial epithelium (Laird *et al.*, 1997, Von Wolff *et al.*, 2002). In contrast to epithelial staining, the intensity of stromal IL-11 staining was increased during the mid-late secretory phases of the menstrual cycle. This increase in stromal IL-11 staining and decrease in epithelial IL-11 in the late secretory phase staining suggests that the increase in mRNA expression detected by RT-PCR at this time is due to stromal IL-11 expression. Previous studies in mice have suggested that IL-11 is only expressed by decidualized cells in the pregnant endometrium and not during the non-pregnant cycle (Bilinski *et al.*, 1998; Robb *et al.*, 1998; Davidson *et al.*, 1997). Our results, and others (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 2001) suggest that in human it is also expressed in the non-pregnant endometrium.

5.4.3 IL-11 mRNA expression in recurrent miscarriage women

In this study we attempted to use RT-PCR to investigate IL-11 mRNA expression in recurrent miscarriage women. Even using the nested RT-PCR reaction for IL11 no products could be obtained from the mRNA extracted from biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women. That may be due to the smaller size of the biopsies which were obtained as an out-patient procedure rather than from the operating theatre. The 260/280 nm absorbance ratios shown in table 5.3 suggest that the quality of mRNA extracted from biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women was less good than the mRNA extracted from cells or obtained from biopsies from normal fertile women, and this may be the reason why the RT-PCR analysis was unsuccessful. However, 7B6 products were obtained suggesting that the mRNA could be used for RT-PCR. The amounts of IL11 mRNA in the cell are likely to be less than that for 7B6 and therefore for successful amplification better quality mRNA may be needed.

5.4.4 Expression of IL-11 protein in recurrent miscarriage women

This study is one of the first to have investigated the expression of IL-11 protein in the endometrium of recurrent miscarriage women. H-score analysis results suggested that IL-11 expression was decreased in endometrial epithelial cells in the recurrent miscarriage women compared to that seen in normal fertile women. In contrast, stromal cell IL-11 expression showed no significant differences in expression in the recurrent miscarriage women and normal fertile women. The reduced expression of IL-11 in the endometrium of women with recurrent miscarriage is similar to that seen for other members of this family of cytokines (e.g. LIF and IL-6) and for IL-1 (Von Wolff *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 1999).

In summary, our results confirm previous findings of increased expression of endometrial IL-11 in the mid- late secretory phase of the menstrual cycle and suggest decreased expression of endometrial epithelial cell IL-11 in recurrent miscarriage women.

Chapter 6

Expression of Interleukin-11 receptor α mRNA and protein in the endometrium of normal fertile women and women with recurrent miscarriage

6.1 Introduction

Work in IL-11R α deficient transgenic mice provides strong evidence for a possible role for IL-11 in the decidual reaction, which is the response of the maternal endometrium essential for implantation and fetoplacental development (Bilinski *et al.*, 1998; Robb *et al.*, 1998). Female mice lacking the IL-11R α gene are infertile due to defective differentiation of the stroma in response to an implanting blastocyst; only small placenta developed leading to resorption of the embryo. Decidualization results in a change in morphology and functional activity of the stromal cells, characterised by an increased secretion of prolactin (Schatz *et al.*, 1997). The IL-11 receptor comprises 2 sub-units IL-11R α and gp130, which is the signalling molecule. Binding of IL-11 to IL-11R α causes recruitment of gp130 and activation of intracellular pathways which probably include the Jak/ STAT and MAP kinase pathways.

Previous reports (Tabibzadeh *et al.*, 1995; Cullinan *et al.*, 1996; Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Chen *et al.*, 2002) have shown that gp130 and IL-11R α are expressed in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle. Expression of both gp130 and IL-11R α appears to be greater in epithelial cells than in stromal cells, but that there is little variation throughout the cycle (Cork *et al.*, 2002; Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000).

The aims of this study were, therefore, to compare the expression of IL-11R α mRNA and protein in the endometrium of normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women (RM) during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle. As for IL-11 we also looked at expression of IL-11R α in endometrium from normal fertile women in order to verify the new techniques used.

6.2 Materials and Methods

6.2.1 Endometrial biopsies

Immunocytochemistry was used to determine the expression of IL-11R α in sections taken from the same endometrial biopsies used in chapter 5. These were obtained from normal fertile women throughout the menstrual cycle and recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle. RT-PCR analysis of IL-11R α mRNA expression was also performed on the same mRNA, extracted from endometrial biopsies obtained from normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women, used in chapter 5.

6.2.2 RT-PCR

RT-PCR analysis for expression of IL-11R α mRNA in endometrial biopsies was carried out as described in chapter 2. IL-11R α mRNA expression was demonstrated by reverse transcription of its mRNA to cDNA by an AMV reverse transcriptase mediated reaction, IL-11R α RT-PCR reaction was then applied to mRNA extracted from the endometrial epithelial cells and then to endometrial biopsies. Once a method had been established, IL-11R α mRNA expression was analysed using IL-11R α nested primers and GAPDH as an internal standard.

6.2.3 Immunocytochemistry

Cryostat sections were obtained from endometrial biopsies as described in the Materials and Methods section. All sections were stained according to the protocol described in Chapter 2. The primary antibody used in these experiments was a goat anti-human IL-11R α polyclonal antibody (R+D Systems, Abingdon, U.K.) at a concentration of 10 μ g/ml and an incubation time of 24 hours at + 4°C. A parallel section was included, where the section was incubated with PBS containing 15 μ l blocking serum and 5 drops biotin instead of the primary antibody, as a negative control. The secondary antibody was a rabbit anti-goat immunoglobulin biotinylated antibody solution at a dilution of 1:200 in PBS containing 15 μ l blocking serum/ml (Vector Laboratories, Inc. Burlingame, USA) and an incubation time of 30 minutes at room temperature. The binding was visualised using the ABC VECTOR kit and DAB substrate. All staining was assessed semi-quantitatively as described in Chapter 2.

6.3 Results

6.3.1 Analysis of IL-11R α mRNA in endometrial biopsies obtained from normal fertile women throughout the menstrual cycle

A previous MSc student had designed the PCR primers and shown that an RT-PCR reaction with mRNA extracted from epithelial cells produced a band of the expected size (631 bp). However, application of this methodology to mRNA extracted from biopsies was harder; we faced problems in consistently obtaining PCR products from mRNA extracted from endometrial epithelial cells and biopsies every time a reaction was carried out.

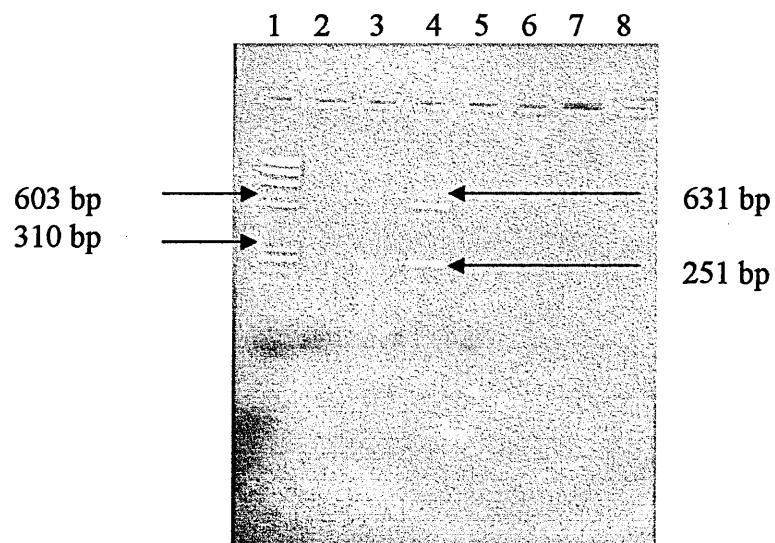
Figure 6.1 shows the RT-PCR products produced using IL11R α primers from mRNA obtained from endometrial epithelial cells. Lane 4 shows the two bands produced, one band of the expected size, 631 bp, and another of smaller size 251 bp. In order to check that these product bands corresponded to IL-11R α sequence, three samples were prepared and sent for automatic sequencing (Figures 6.2 & 6.3). The sequence results which were obtained from the two bands were used in a BLAST search. The BLAST results showed that both sequences corresponded to that for IL-11R α mRNA sequence. This suggests that there are two splice variants of IL-11R α gene and these two products obtained contain a region of DNA that was shared by both the isoforms.

When the IL-11R α RT-PCR reaction was initially applied to mRNA extracted from the endometrial biopsies, no bands were obtained. During the development of this method, a long "touch down" thermocycle methodology was attempted, with different annealing temperatures (see table 6.1). This resulted in some success, as illustrated in Figure 6.4, which shows RT-PCR products obtained from mRNA extracted from normal endometrial biopsies. Both the IL-11R α RT-PCR products of 631 and 251 bp were seen. However, these PCR products could not be obtained from mRNA from all endometrial biopsies, so a nested RT-PCR reaction was used (nested primer sequences and methodology are given in Chapter 2).

Figure 6.5 shows products for the nested IL-11R α RT-PCR reaction and the GAPDH RT-PCR reaction on mRNA obtained from normal endometrial biopsies, which were run together in the electrophoresis agarose gel. Lanes 2-11 in both the upper and lower gel show two bands, one for the IL-11R α RT-PCR product of size 562 bp (upper band) and one for the GAPDH RT-PCR product of size 240 bp (lower band). From the electronic image produced from the gel, the band intensity ratios for IL-11R α : GAPDH products were calculated.

Figure 6.6 shows the expression of the IL-11R α mRNA in endometrial biopsies from normal fertile women obtained from different phases of the menstrual cycle compared to expression of GAPDH mRNA. Similarly to IL-11, expression of IL-11R α was present in endometrium obtained throughout the menstrual cycle. The IL-11R α / GAPDH intensity ratio was significantly higher ($P < 0.05$) for mRNA extracted from biopsies obtained in the late secretory phase of the cycle (1.5 ± 0.5) compared to those for mRNA extracted from biopsies obtained in the early proliferative phase of the cycle (0.3 ± 0.1).

Figure 6.1 Products produced from the RT-PCR analysis of mRNA from endometrial epithelial cells. Two products of sizes 631 bp and 251 bp were consistently seen.



Lane	gel
1	Marker(Φ X174DNA/HaeIII)
2	Epithelial mRNA (RT)
3	Epithelial mRNA (RT)
4	Epithelial mRNA (RT)
5	Negative sample (no RT)
6	Negative sample (no RT)
7	Negative sample (no RT)
8	Negative

Figure 6.2 The sequence results for IL-11R α PCR product band of size 631 bp.

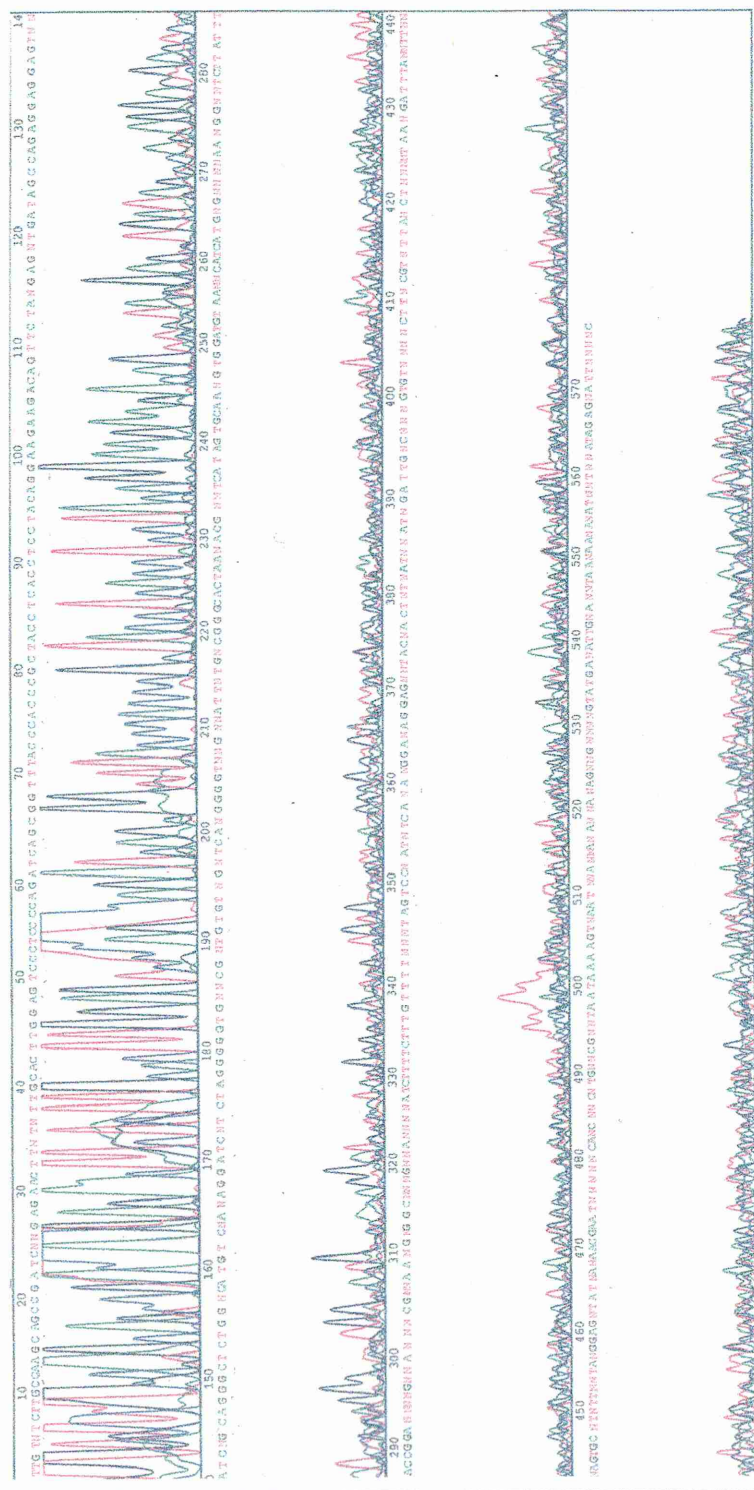


Figure 6.3 The sequence results for IL-11R α PCR product band of size 251 bp.

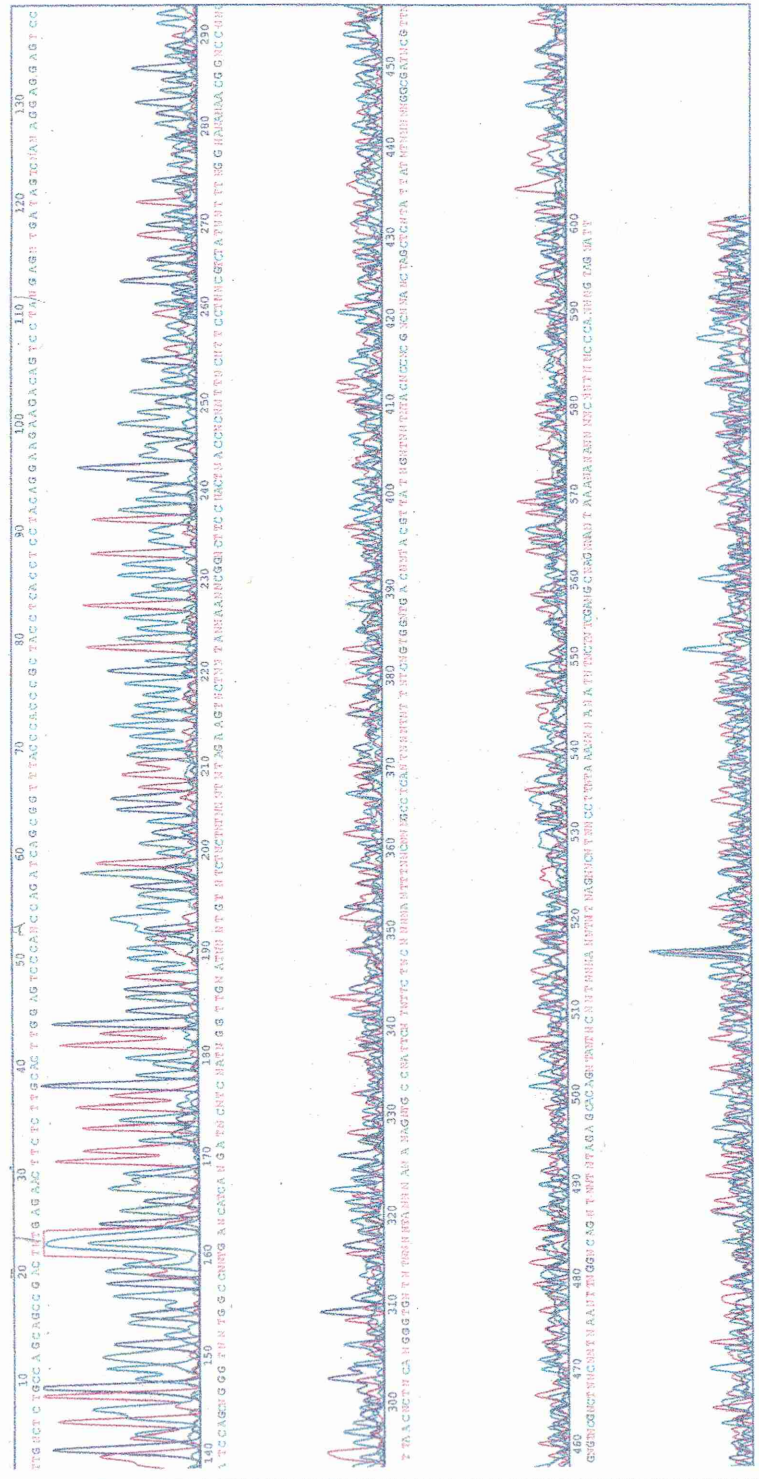
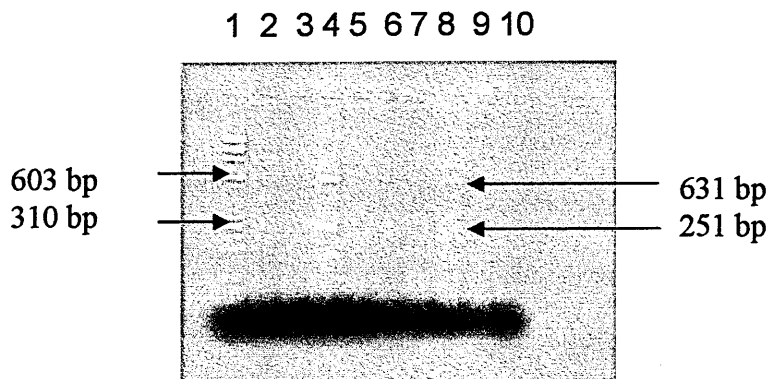


Table 6.1 The "touch down" thermocycler programmes used for IL-11R α RT-PCR reaction with mRNA extracted from endometrial biopsies.

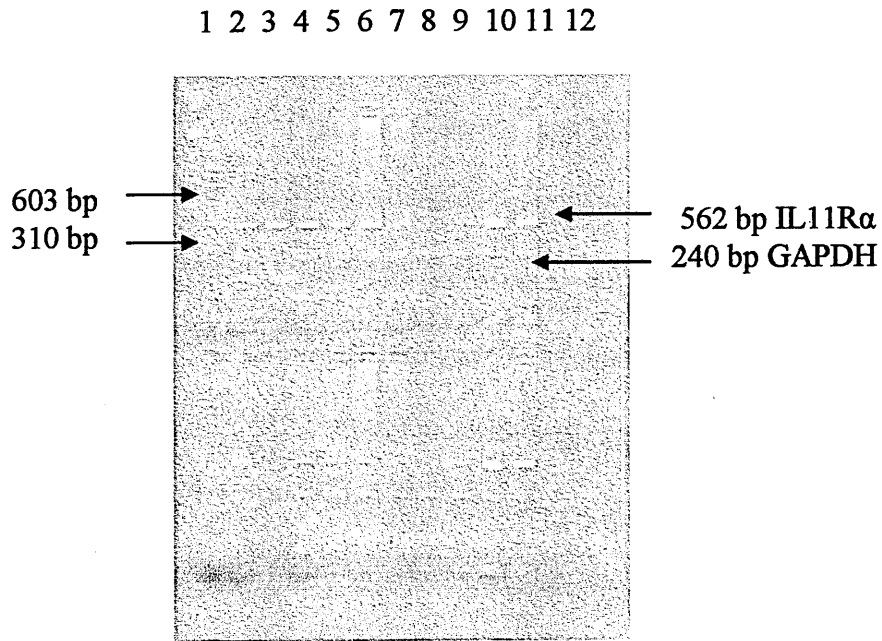
Step	Temperature	Minute	Cycle
1	94°C	3	-
2	94°C	1	4
3	65°C	1	
4	72°C	1	
5	94°C	1	4
6	62°C	1	
7	72°C	1	
8	94°C	1	4
9	59°C	1	
10	72°C	1	
11	94°C	1	4
12	56°C	1	
13	72°C	1	
14	94°C	1	31
15	53°C	1	
16	72°C	1	
17	72°C	7	-
18	4°C	Forever	-

Figure 6.4 Products produced from the analysis of mRNA extracted from endometrial biopsies from normal fertile using the IL11R α primers. Two products of the same size as that seen for epithelial cells (631 & 251 bp) were seen.



Lane	Gel
1	Marker(Φ X174DNA/HaeIII)
2	Endometrial biopsy mRNA (RT)
3	Negative sample (no RT)
4	Endometrial biopsy mRNA (RT)
5	Negative sample (no RT)
6	Endometrial biopsy mRNA (RT)
7	Negative sample (no RT)
8	Endometrial biopsy mRNA (RT)
9	Negative sample (no RT)
10	Negative

Figure 6.5 Products produced by RT-PCR from mRNA extracted from normal endometrial biopsies using IL-11R α nested PCR and GAPDH primers.



Lane	Upper gel	Lower gel
1	Marker(Φ X174DNA/Hae)	Marker(Φ X174DNA/Hae)
2	Endometrial biopsy 3	Endometrial biopsy 12
3	Endometrial biopsy 2	Endometrial biopsy 15
4	Endometrial biopsy 7	Endometrial biopsy 11
5	Endometrial biopsy 10	Endometrial biopsy 13
6	Endometrial biopsy 9	Endometrial biopsy 14
7	Endometrial biopsy 1	Endometrial biopsy 18
8	Endometrial biopsy 4	Endometrial biopsy 17
9	Endometrial biopsy 6	Endometrial biopsy 19
10	Endometrial biopsy 5	Endometrial biopsy 16
11	Endometrial biopsy 8	Endometrial biopsy 16
12	Negative	Negative

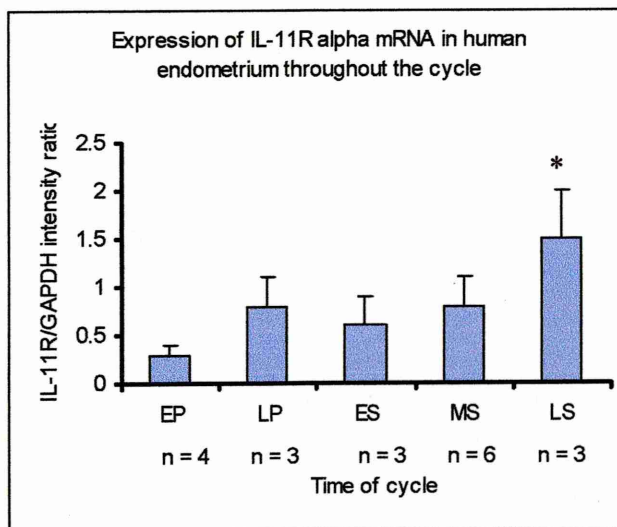
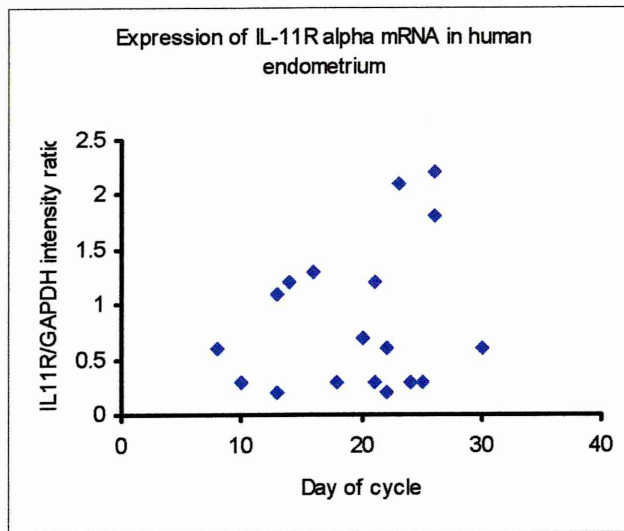


Figure 6.6 Expression of IL-11R α mRNA in endometrial biopsies from normal fertile women obtained throughout the cycle. Early proliferative (EP), late proliferative (LP), early secretory (ES), mid-secretory (MS) and late secretory (LS) phases of the menstrual cycle. Values in the second graph are mean \pm SEM. * significantly different to early proliferative phase at $P < 0.05$.

6.3.2 Expression of IL11R α protein in human endometrium from normal fertile women

Figure 6.7 shows examples of IL-11R α staining in sections obtained during the early proliferative (figure 6.7 a), late proliferative (figure 6.7 b), early secretory (figure 6.7 c), mid-secretory (figure 6.7 d), and late secretory (figure 6.7 e) phases of the menstrual cycle. A negative control is included, where a serial section had been incubated with PBS instead of the primary antibody (figure 6.7 f). There is more staining present in the epithelial cells than stromal cells which suggest increased expression of IL11R α in endometrial epithelial cells compared to endometrial stromal cells throughout the cycle. The staining intensity in both the epithelial and stromal compartments did not appear to alter considerably during the cycle. However, there did appear to be slightly increased staining in the epithelial cells in the mid-late secretory phases (figures 6.7 d, e) compared to the proliferative phase.

Table 6.2 and figure 6.8 show the H-score values of IL-11R α expression in epithelial and stromal cells from 17 biopsies obtained at different phases throughout the menstrual cycle. The H-score results also suggested increased expression of IL-11R α in epithelial cells (260-330) compared to the stromal cells (80-240). Statistical analysis showed that H-score values for staining intensity in epithelial cells in biopsies from the late secretory phase of the cycle were significantly greater than for biopsies obtained during the early proliferative ($P < 0.05$), late proliferative ($P < 0.05$) and mid-secretory ($P < 0.05$) phases of the cycle. Although the H-score values for stromal staining also suggested increased expression in the mid-late secretory phases of the menstrual cycle, these values were not significantly different, partly because of the large variation in staining intensities seen.

Figure 6.7 Expression of IL11 receptor alpha in endometrium of normal fertile women obtained in a) early proliferative b) late proliferative c) early secretory d) mid secretory and e) late secretory stages, f is a negative control. Magnification = X 200

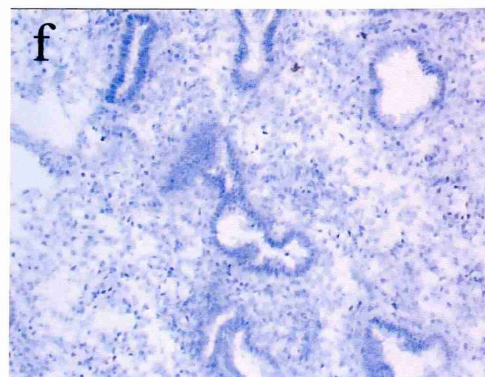
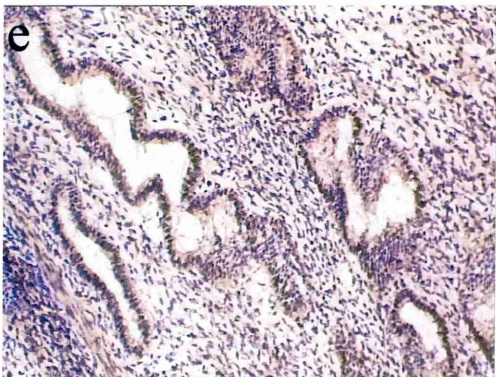
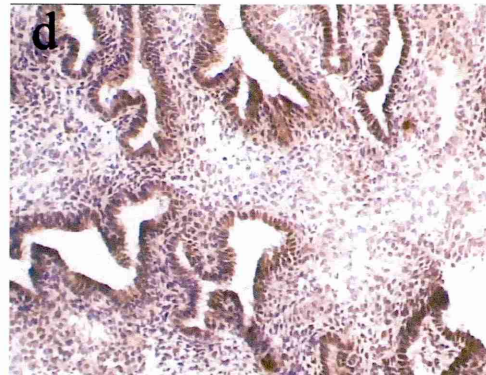
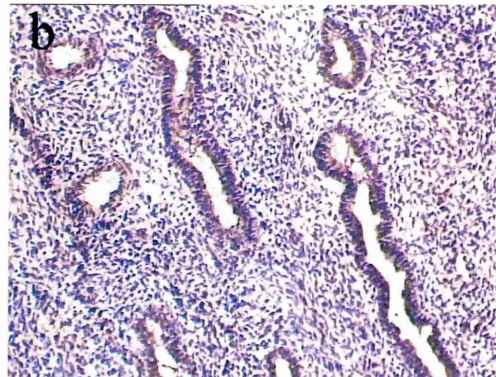


Table 6.2 H-score values for IL-11R α expression in endometrial epithelial and stromal cells from 17 biopsies obtained at different times throughout the cycle. * significantly greater than early proliferative, late proliferative and mid secretory endometrium at P < 0.05.

Biopsies	Time in cycle	Epithelial staining	Stromal staining
1	Early proliferative	310	230
2	Early proliferative	290	200
3	Early proliferative	290	200
4	Early proliferative	270 (290 \pm 8.2)	80 (178 \pm 33)
5	Late proliferative	290	230
6	Late proliferative	290	180
7	Late proliferative	290 (290 \pm 0)	230 (213 \pm 17)
8	Early secretory	290	240
9	Early secretory	260	230
10	Early secretory	300 (283 \pm 12)	120 (200 \pm 35)
11	Mid-secretory	300	230
12	Mid-secretory	270	140
13	Mid-secretory	290	220
14	Mid-secretory	280 (285 \pm 6)	230 (205 \pm 22)
15	Late secretory	330	240
16	Late secretory	330	230
17	Late secretory	300 (320 \pm 10)*	240 (237 \pm 3.3)

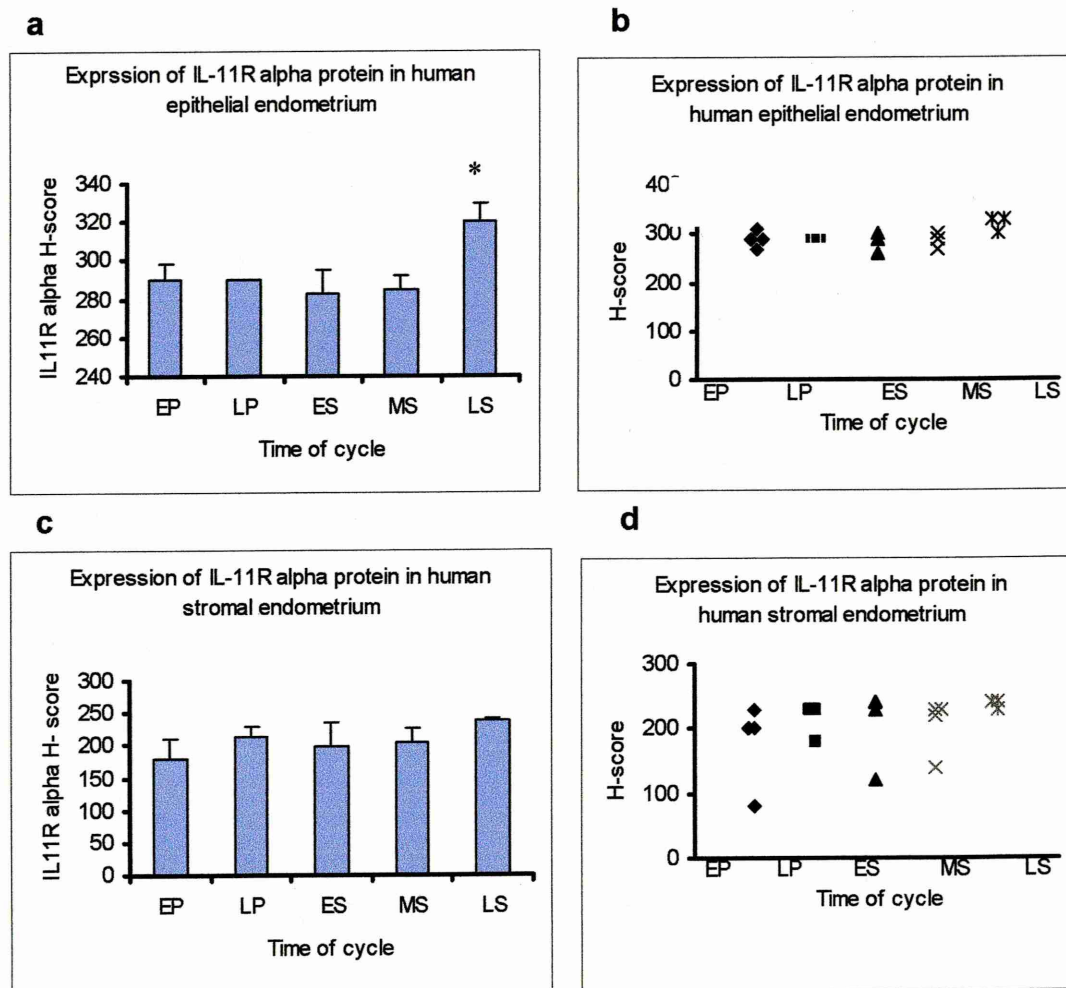


Figure 6.8 Expression of IL11R α protein in human epithelial and stromal cells in normal endometrial biopsies. Early proliferative (EP), late proliferative (LP), early secretory (ES), mid-secretory (MS) and late secretory (LS) phases of the menstrual cycle. Values in graphs a and c are mean \pm SEM. * significantly different to EP, LP and mid-secretory endometrium at $P < 0.05$.

6.3.3 Endometrial IL11R α expression in biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women

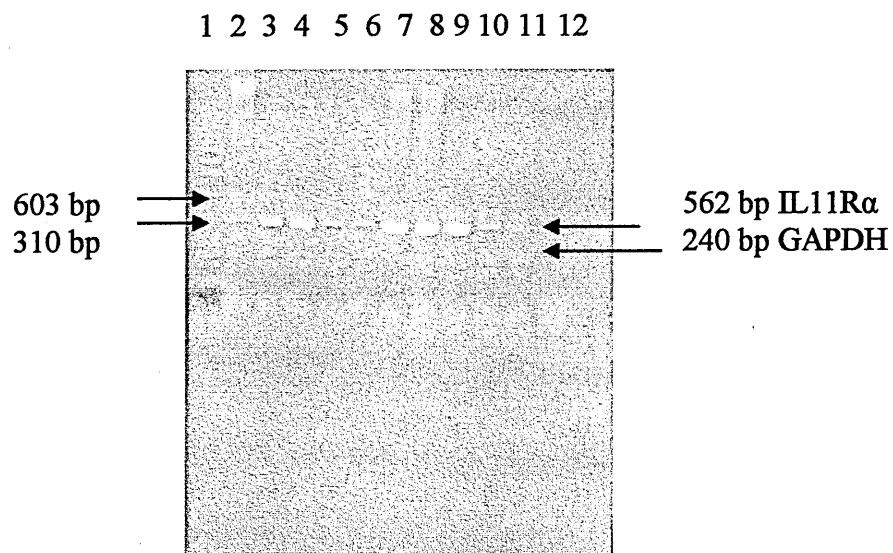
6.3.3.1 Expression of IL11R α mRNA and GAPDH

Our previous studies on IL-11 mRNA expression showed that 7B6 PCR products were successfully obtained from mRNA extracted from the 17 biopsies obtained from recurrent miscarriage women. However, even using the nested PCR reaction, IL-11R α products were only obtained from mRNA extracted from endometrial biopsies from 10 recurrent miscarriage women.

Figure 6.9 shows the products of the nested RT-PCR for the IL11R α and the RT-PCR for GAPDH mRNA extracted from endometrial biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women. Bands for both IL-11R α and GAPDH were obtained from all 10 biopsies. The electronic image produced from this gel was used to calculate the band intensity ratios for IL11R α : GAPDH products.

Figure 6.10 shows the IL-11R α /GAPDH intensity ratios in biopsies from 10 recurrent miscarriage and 6 normal women obtained during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle. There were no significant differences in these ratio values for biopsies obtained from normal fertile women (0.8 ± 0.3) and recurrent miscarriage women (1.2 ± 0.3) suggesting that there are no differences in IL-11R α mRNA expression in these two groups of women.

Figure 6.9 Products produced by RT-PCR from mRNA extracted from biopsies from 10 recurrent miscarriage women using IL-11R α & GAPDH primers.



Lane	Gel
1	Marker(Φ X174DNA/Hae)
2	Endometrial biopsy 2 (Ratio: 1.8 nm)
3	Endometrial biopsy 10 (ratio-: 1.8 nm)
4	Endometrial biopsy 11 (ratio-: 2.1 nm)
5	Endometrial biopsy 12 (ratio-: 2.1 nm)
6	Endometrial biopsy 13 (ratio-: 2.1 nm)
7	Endometrial biopsy 6 (ratio-: 1.6 nm)
8	Endometrial biopsy 14 (ratio: 1.6 nm)
9	Endometrial biopsy 15 (ratio: 1.6 nm)
10	Endometrial biopsy 16 (ratio: 1.6 nm)
11	Endometrial biopsy 8 (ratio: 1.6 nm)
12	Negative

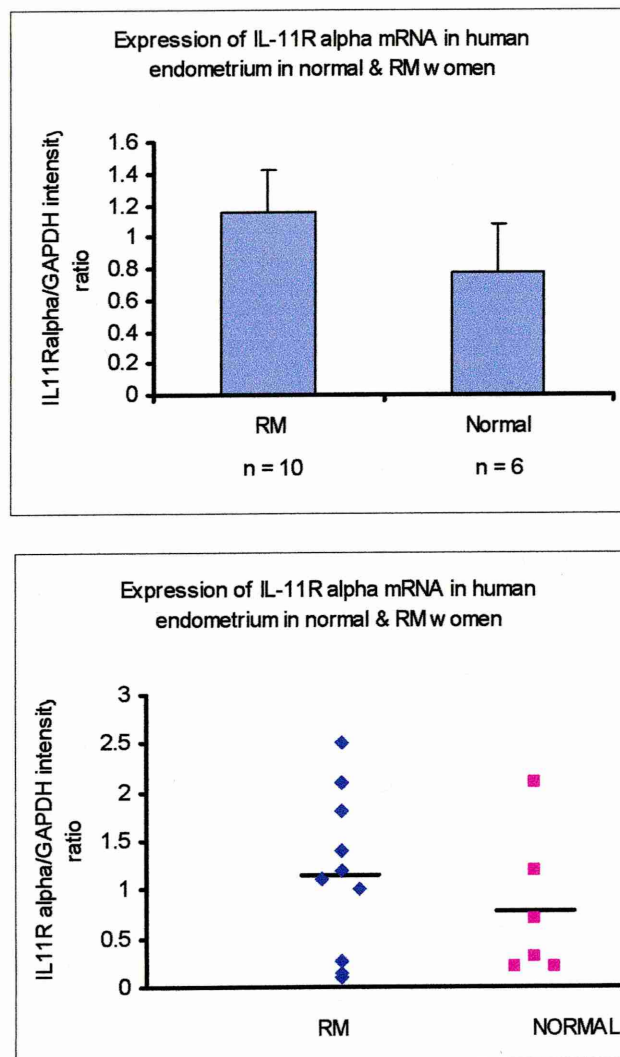


Figure 6.10 Expression of IL11R α mRNA in endometrial biopsies from 10 women with recurrent miscarriage and 6 control women

6.3.3.2 Expression of IL-11R α protein in biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women

Figure 6.11 shows IL-11R α staining in sections from biopsies obtained from recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory (figure 6.11 c, d and e) phase of the menstrual cycle. Also shown is staining in sections obtained from normal fertile women (figure 6.11 a, b) and the negative control (figure 6.11 f). The pattern of staining for both stromal cells and epithelial cells was similar in sections of endometrium from both normal fertile and recurrent miscarriage women. Epithelial endometrial cells showed more staining than that seen in the stromal endometrial cells in both recurrent miscarriage women and normal fertile women.

Table 6.3 and figure 6.12 show the H-score values of IL-11R α expression in sections from biopsies from 16 recurrent miscarriage and 9 control women obtained during the mid-secretory phase of the menstrual cycle. Statistical analysis of the H-score results also showed no significant difference in the expression of epithelial cell IL-11R α in recurrent miscarriage women (329 ± 4) compared to that seen in the normal fertile women (321 ± 7). There were also no differences in H-score values for IL-11R α stromal cell staining in recurrent miscarriage women (254 ± 5.5) compared to that seen in the normal fertile women (248 ± 10).

Figure 6.11 Expression of IL11 receptor alpha in endometrium from normal fertile women (a and b) and recurrent miscarriage women (c, d, and e) during the peri-implantation period, f is a negative control. Magnification = X 200

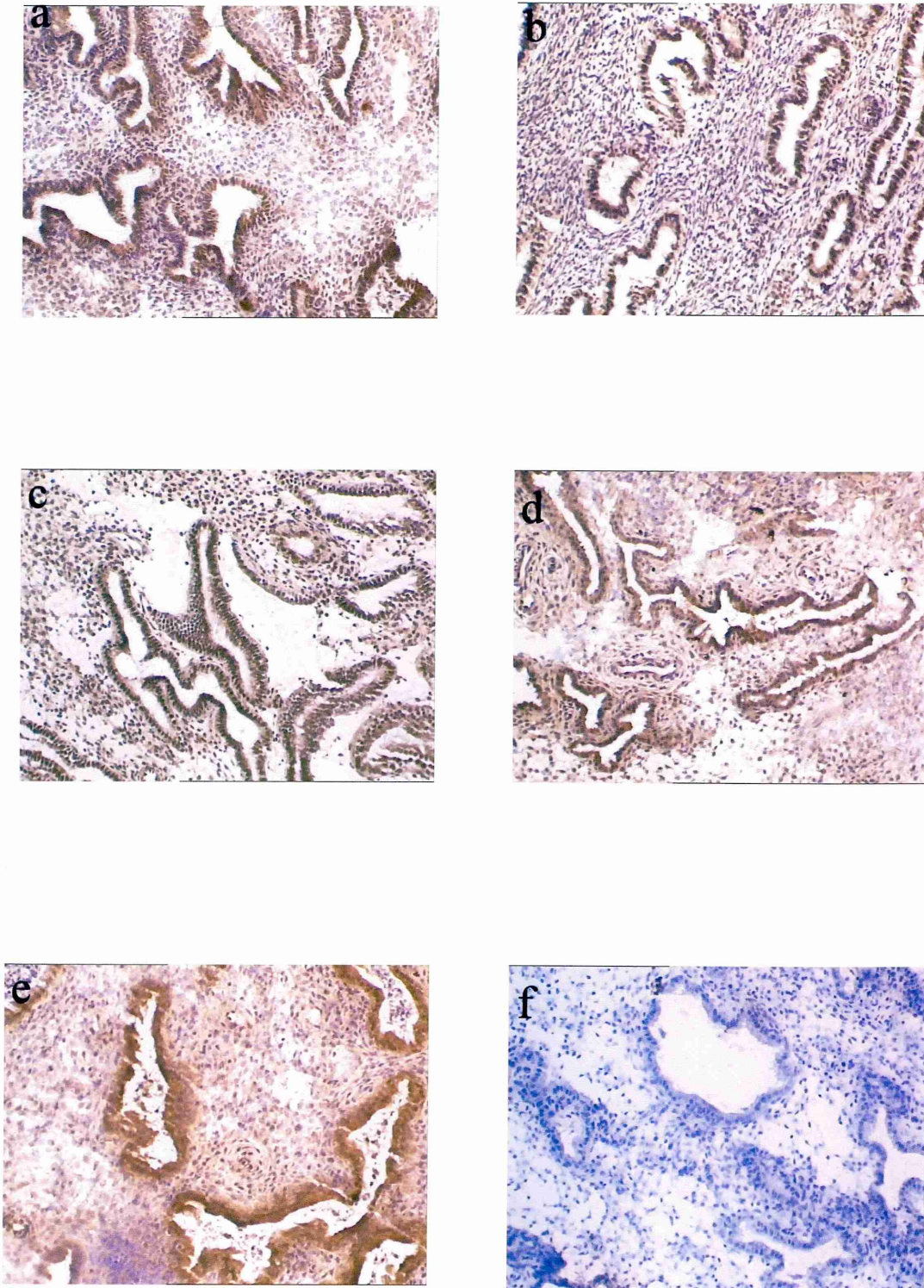


Table 6.3 H-score values for IL-11R α expression in endometrial biopsies from 16 recurrent miscarriage and 9 normal women obtained during the mid-secretory phase of the menstrual cycle

Recurrent miscarriage biopsies	Epithelial staining	Stromal staining
1	340	260
2	340	270
3	330	250
4	330	260
5	320	230
6	330	270
7	320	250
8	300	250
9	320	280
10	350	280
11	320	250
12	330	280
13	320	200
14	300	250
15	360	220
16	350 (329 \pm 4)	260 (254 \pm 5.5)
Normal biopsies		
1	330	280
2	330	260
3	280	190
4	310	230
5	350	240
6	340	290
7	320	250
8	330	250
9	300 (321 \pm 7)	240 (248 \pm 10)

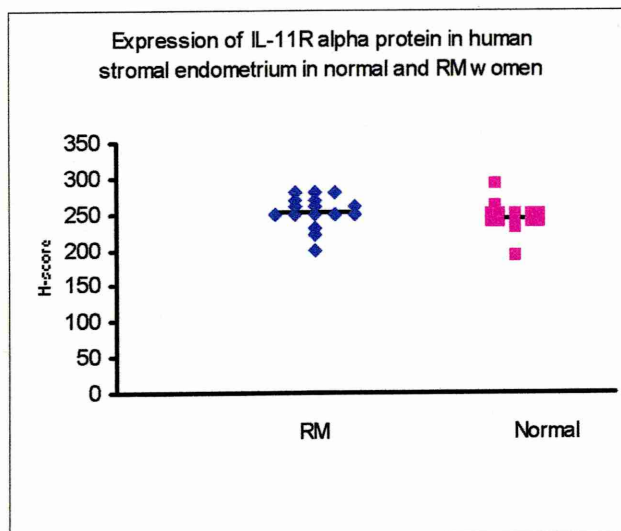
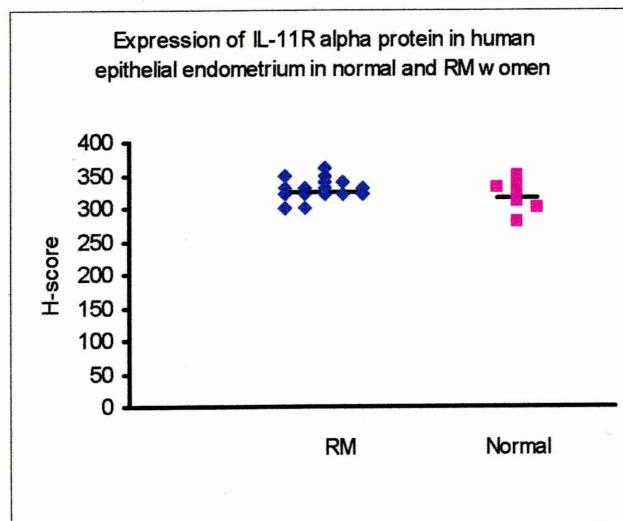
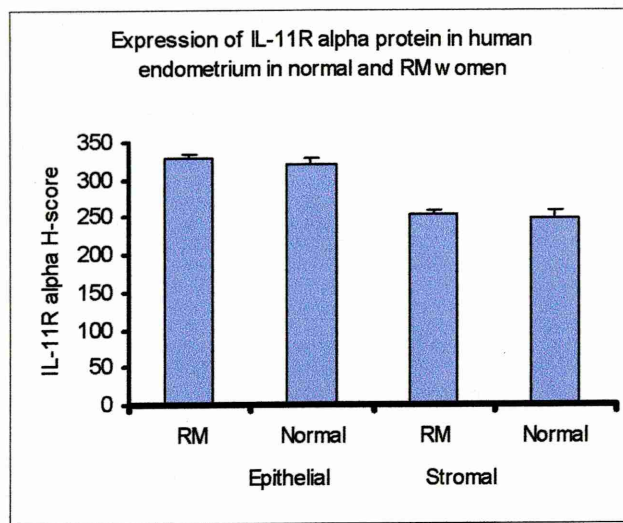


Figure 6.12 Expression of IL-11R α protein in human epithelial and stromal endometrium obtained from normal and recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle

6.4 Discussion

6.4.1 IL-11R α mRNA expression in human endometrium

In this study we investigated IL-11R α mRNA expression in human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle. Our results demonstrated the presence of IL-11R α mRNA in the human endometrium. As for the RT-PCR results for IL-11, these results for mRNA analysis for IL-11R α need to be considered with caution. Again there were very low levels of IL-11R mRNA present, which meant that a large number of cycles was required to be used in the RT-PCR and that a nested PCR reaction was used. However, again the IL-11R α mRNA results are agreement with IL-11R α protein results, suggesting that they may reflect mRNA levels *in vivo*. Our results are also in agreement with previous reports (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000, Chen *et al.*, 2002, Karpovich *et al.*, 2003), which have shown that IL-11R α mRNA is expressed in the human endometrium. In our study the IL-11R α / GAPDH intensity ratio was significantly higher in the late secretory phase compared to the proliferative phase. This is in contrast to previous studies (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000, Chen *et al.*, 2002, Karpovich *et al.*, 2003), which have reported that IL-11R α mRNA levels are constant throughout the menstrual cycle. Increasing levels of IL-11R α mRNA during the late secretory phase of the cycle would suggest a possible function for IL-11 in human decidualization, similar to its role in mice (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000).

6.4.2 Expression of IL11R α protein in human endometrium from normal fertile women

In this study, we investigated the expression of IL-11R α protein in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle. Immunocytochemical analysis allows discrimination between epithelial and stromal IL-11R α expression and showed that it was expressed by both stromal and epithelial cells. This is in agreement with previous studies (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000, Cork *et al.*, 2001). H-score analysis of intensity of staining suggested increased expression of IL-11R α protein in endometrial epithelial cells compared to the endometrial stromal cells throughout the menstrual cycle, agreeing with the results from Cork *et al.* (2002).

In the late secretory phase of the menstrual cycle, there was a slight increase in staining intensity for IL-11R α in both epithelial and stromal cells compare to that seen in the proliferative phase of the menstrual cycle. This slight increase in both epithelial and stromal IL-11R α expression is similar to that reported previously in non-quantitative studies (Cork *et al.*, 2002).

The fact that increases in both IL-11R α mRNA and protein were seen in late secretory endometrium provides strong evidence for increased expression of IL-11R α in the endometrium of this time. The high levels of IL-11R α protein in the human endometrium during the late secretory phase shown in this study and in previous studies, suggests that IL-11 is involved in the functional differentiation that occurs during decidualization of human endometrial stromal cells.

6.4.3 IL-11R α mRNA expression in recurrent miscarriage women

This study is one of the first to investigate the presence of IL-11R α mRNA in the human endometrium of women with recurrent miscarriage and compare it to expression in normal fertile women. RT-PCR results confirmed the expression of IL-11R α mRNA in biopsies obtained from recurrent miscarriage women during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle. Our results revealed no significant difference in the expression of IL-11R α mRNA between biopsies obtained from normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women during the peri-implantation period.

6.4.4 Expression of IL-11R α protein in recurrent miscarriage women

This study is also one of the first studies that have investigated the expression of IL-11R α protein in the recurrent miscarriage women. As in biopsies from normal fertile women, IL-11R α protein expression was higher in epithelial cells compared to stromal cells. In agreement with the expression of IL-11R α mRNA, results on protein expression also suggest that there are no significant differences in the expression of IL-11R α protein in either stromal or epithelial cells in biopsies obtained from normal fertile women or recurrent miscarriage women. Thus, it would appear that, in contrast to IL-11, there are no significant differences in expression of IL-11R α in the endometrium of normal fertile women and women with recurrent miscarriage. The results in normal fertile

women suggest that there is maximal expression of endometrial IL-11R α in the late secretory phase of the cycle. Therefore, it might be better to compare endometrial IL-11R α expression at this time in the cycle, rather than in the mid-secretory phase. In addition, it appears that IL-11R α plays a role in decidualization and therefore this could be the time of maximal biological importance for its expression.

Chapter 7

General Discussion

7.1 Introduction

This study has investigated the possible role of some pro-inflammatory cytokines and leptin in recurrent miscarriage. It has concentrated on the pro-inflammatory cytokines, IL-1 (IL-1 α , IL-1 β), IL-11, IL-11R α and leptin, as previous studies have suggested that these are important in endometrial function, particularly decidualization and, successful implantation. The techniques used were PCR analysis of IL1RN, IL1B and leptin receptor polymorphisms in DNA extracted from peripheral blood samples and RT-PCR and immunocytochemical analysis of IL-11R α and IL-11 mRNA and protein in endometrial biopsies. PCR analysis was used for genotyping, while RT-PCR results shows expression of mRNA, which confirms synthesis, rather than presence of cytokines in the tissue. Immunocytochemistry has the advantage of enabling detection of cytokine protein in the human endometrial biopsies, and determining which cell populations are involved in their production.

In the first part of the study, polymorphisms of IL1B, IL1RN and the leptin receptor genes were investigated in a large population of recurrent miscarriage women (n = 206) and genotype distributions compared with those previously determined for a control population. In the recurrent miscarriage group of women, the causes of miscarriage had been extensively investigated and were known for the majority of women. This allow us to compare genotype distribution in groups of recurrent miscarriage women with different causes. In the case of the IL1RN polymorphism, this suggested differences in women with PCO compared to controls, although no differences were seen in the whole recurrent miscarriage group compared to controls. In the second part of the study, levels of expression of IL-11 and IL-11R α in endometrium of recurrent miscarriage women and control women were compared using RT-PCR and immunocytochemistry. The reasons for this change in direction of study was; (1) very few significant results were found in the polymorphisms studies and (2) our previous work and that of others, suggested the importance of endometrial IL-11 in implantation and the prevention of pregnancy loss in mice.

The major results from these studies suggest a possible functional role for the leptin receptor in preventing miscarriage in some groups of recurrent miscarriage women. However, no differences in frequency or carriage of the tandem repeat polymorphisms of the IL1RN gene and the C to T polymorphisms at position -511 of the IL1B gene were seen in recurrent miscarriage women compared to controls. This may suggest either that these polymorphisms do not affect IL-1 levels, or that IL-1 does not play a major role in recurrent miscarriage. We have also confirmed previous findings of increased expression of endometrial IL-11 and IL-11R α in the mid-late secretory phase of the cycle and shown decreased expression of endometrial epithelial IL-11 but not IL-11R α in recurrent miscarriage women.

7.2 GLN223ARG leptin receptor gene polymorphism in recurrent miscarriage women

The results from the GLN223ARG leptin receptor gene polymorphism study demonstrated that although the AA genotype was more common in women with recurrent miscarriage than in the general population, there was no significant difference between genotype distribution in controls and women with recurrent miscarriage as a whole group. However, when divided according to the cause of recurrent miscarriage there was a significant increase in the frequency of the AA genotype in women with secondary recurrent miscarriage and those whose aetiology is unknown. The increase in AA genotype in these groups was associated with higher allele A frequency and carriage rate. A reason for the differences seen in women with secondary miscarriage (not primary miscarriage) is difficult to determine, but it may be due to alterations in the endometrium or decidua as a result of pregnancy. It is also difficult to understand why differences were seen in women whose aetiology is unknown because in this group of women, not all the investigations were completed.

The GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism investigated in this study results in the substitution of amino acids in the transmembrane section of the receptor which may affect the function of that receptor. Recent studies have reported an association in GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism and leptin levels, fat mass and body mass index (BMI) in a population of Caucasian normal

postmenopausal women and middle-aged men (Quinton *et al.*, 1998; Chagnon *et al.*, 2000). Another study has reported lower leptin concentrations in women with recurrent miscarriage compared with normal fertile women (Laird *et al.*, 2001). Leptin also appears to be an important regulator of foetal growth as many studies have shown that low concentrations of maternal plasma leptin are associated with sub-optimal pregnancy outcomes (Lage *et al.*, 1999; Lea *et al.*, 2000; Laird *et al.*, 2001).

Leptin is known to interact with cytokine networks (Granowitz, 1997; Yamaguchi *et al.*, 1998). Leptin is regulated in several tissues by interleukin-1 (IL-1), tumour necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) and transforming growth factor- β (TGF- β) (Sarraf *et al.*, 1997), and leptin may itself induce the synthesis of inflammatory cytokines *in vivo* and *in vitro* (Loffreda *et al.*, 1998). Thus, leptin may affect pregnancy outcome by affecting the balance of cytokines in the foetal-placental unit or contribute to the development of placental vessels, together with other growth factors such as vascular endothelial growth factor (Shiraishi *et al.*, 1996; Mühlhauser *et al.*, 1996).

Although, the results of the present study suggest that expression of the allele A may be associated with recurrent miscarriage, a further large study is required to confirm the findings.

7.3 IL-1RN and IL-1B gene polymorphisms in RM women

Overall the results from these studies were disappointing in that very few significant differences were seen in genotype distribution or allele frequency in recurrent miscarriage women compared to controls. An increased frequency of 2,2 genotype for the IL1RN gene polymorphism was seen in recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS. However, the numbers in this group were very small, and a further study needs to be carried out with larger numbers of recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS and/or women with PCOS without recurrent miscarriage.

The polymorphism of IL1RN is in intron two and therefore might not affect IL-1ra function. However, previous reports have suggested that differences in this region may affect transcription of the IL-1ra gene and the amount of protein produced (Blakemore *et al.*, 1994; Unfried *et al.*, 2001). In agreement with the results of our study, Wang *et al.* (2002) has shown no significant difference in the distribution of the IL1RN alleles in recurrent miscarriage women and control fertile women. However, other studies have seen associations between this polymorphism and recurrent miscarriage. One study has shown an increased frequency of IL1RN*2 and recurrent miscarriage (Unfried *et al.*, 2001). While another has reported a significant increased frequency of IL1RN*3 (five-repeats) in 37 Finnish women with recurrent miscarriage compared to 800 controls (Karhukorpi *et al.*, 2003).

No differences were seen in the genotype distributions or allele frequencies for the -511 polymorphism in the promoter region of the IL1B gene in recurrent miscarriage women and controls. Others have also studied C to T base substitutions at positions -511 and -31 of the promoter region of the IL1B gene in women with recurrent miscarriage. One study has shown no significant association between the IL1B-511 polymorphisms and recurrent miscarriage (Helfer *et al.*, 2002) and this agrees with our results. In contrast, a recent study has shown an increased frequency of the IL1B-511C allele in women with unexplained recurrent miscarriage compared to controls (Wang *et al.*, 2002). The reason for these differences is not clear, but is common in allele association studies and is probably due to selection criteria for patient groups and controls (ascertainment bias), different populations, different selection of controls (ethnically-matched, admixture, inbreeding, etc.), and power of the study (the number of subjects).

Measurement of plasma IL-1 β concentrations in this group of recurrent miscarriage women showed that there was no correlation between IL-1 β plasma levels and either IL1B or IL1RN genotypes, and these are in agreement with a recent study which has reported no correlation between the IL1B-511 polymorphism and IL-1 β serum levels (Hefler *et al.*, 2001). It would, therefore, appear that the presence of different alleles of this polymorphisms do not affect plasma IL-1 β levels in recurrent miscarriage women. However, it is possible,

that although there were no differences in IL1B-511 genotype distribution in recurrent miscarriage women and the control population, IL-1 β may still play a role in recurrent miscarriage. In addition, the levels of IL-1 β (and IL-1ra) at the materno-feto interface are likely to be more important than levels in the plasma at determining pregnancy outcome.

Linkage disequilibrium analysis indicated that there was a significant association between alleles of the IL1RN and IL1B polymorphisms. This is expected because the genes are located close together on chromosome 2. A previous study has also reported linkage disequilibrium between IL-1 family genes (Cox *et al.*, 1998). The results of analysis of haplotype distribution indicated that there was no difference in haplotype distribution between controls and the whole group of recurrent miscarriage women, or between groups of women with different causes of recurrent miscarriage (PCO & non PCO, primary & secondary miscarriage).

7.4 Interactions between IL-1 and leptin

Recent studies have suggested that the leptin and IL-1 systems might interact in the control of human embryo implantation, and it has been suggested that the IL-1 system could play an important role in the cross-talk established between the preimplantation embryo and the receptive endometrium during the early phase of human implantation process (Simon *et al.*, 1994). Leptin promotes preimplantation embryo development (Kawamura *et al.*, 2002), leptin (Gonzalez *et al.*, 2000b; Wu *et al.*, 2002) and leptin receptors (OB-R) are expressed by the endometrium (Alfer *et al.*, 2000; Gonzalez *et al.*, 2000b; Kitawaki *et al.*, 2000; Wu *et al.*, 2002; Quinton *et al.*, 2003).

IL-1 up-regulates endometrial leptin and leptin receptor expression, and both IL-1 and leptin increase endometrial epithelial β_3 -integrin expression (Gonzalez *et al.*, 2000). β_3 -integrin expression is thought to be an important indicator of endometrial receptivity. However, leptin exerts a significantly greater effect on β_3 integrin up-regulation than IL-1 β at similar concentrations (Gonzalez and Leavis, 2001). Thus, leptin may be involved in preparing the endometrium for embryo implantation. The IL-1 β receptor is mainly expressed by endometrial epithelial cells during the luteal phase while IL-1 β is expressed by endothelial

and stromal cells throughout the menstrual cycle (Simon *et al.*, 1993). In addition, immunoreactive IL-1 β is present in the human maternotrophoblast unit and maternal stromal decidual cells after implantation occurs (Simon *et al.*, 1994). Taken together, these studies suggest that both leptin and IL-1 may play a role in the control of the early stages of human embryo implantation, and therefore dysregulation of either leptin or its receptor or in components of the IL-1 system may cause abnormal embryo implantation and subsequent pregnancy loss.

7.5 IL-11, IL-11R α mRNA and protein analysis in the endometrium of normal fertile women

The results from these studies indicated that IL-11 mRNA and protein was expressed by both stromal and epithelial cells of the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle, agreeing with previous reports (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 2001; Chen *et al.*, 2002; Karpovich *et al.*, 2003). IL-11 protein expression was greater in epithelial cells than stromal cells throughout the menstrual cycle, agreeing with the results from Cork *et al.* (2001) and Dimitriadis *et al.* (2000). IL-11 intensity staining by epithelial cells was maximum in the secretory phase of the cycle, which corresponds to the time of implantation and is when there is maximum expression of other members of this family of cytokines, such as IL-6 and LIF, in the endometrial epithelium (Laird *et al.*, 1997; Von Wolff *et al.*, 2002).

These results also showed that IL-11 mRNA was significantly higher in the late secretory phase compared to the proliferative phase of the menstrual cycle. This increase in IL-11 at this late stage in the cycle is probably due to increased expression in stromal cells, as the immunocytochemistry showed increased protein expression in this compartment at this time, but not in the epithelial compartment. The increased IL-11 expression by stromal cells during the late secretory phase of the cycle would also suggest a possible function for stromal cell IL-11 in human decidualization process.

IL-11R α mRNA and protein was also expressed in the human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle by both stromal and epithelial cells, agreeing with previous reports (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 2001, 2002; Chen *et al.*, 2002; Karpovich *et al.*, 2003). Similarly to results seen with IL-11, IL-11R α protein expression was greater in epithelial cells than stromal cells, agreeing with Cork *et al.* (2001, 2002) and Dimitriadis *et al.* (2000). IL-11R α protein expression by both epithelial and stromal cells was slightly increased in the late secretory phase than proliferative phase of the menstrual cycle. This is in contrast to previous studies which were shown no differences in IL-11R α expression throughout the cycle (Dimitriadis *et al.*, 2000; Chen *et al.*, 2002; Karpovich *et al.*, 2003). However, the menstrual cycle differences seen in our study were not as greater as those seen for IL-11. IL-11R α mRNA expression by whole tissue was also greater in the secretory phase compared to the proliferative phase of the menstrual cycle. The high levels of IL-11R α protein in the late secretory phase shown in this study and previous studies, would also support the idea that IL-11 is involved in the functional differentiation that occurs during decidualization of human endometrial stromal cells.

7.6 IL-11, IL-11R α mRNA and protein analysis in the endometrium of recurrent miscarriage women

We have investigated, for the first time, the expression of IL-11 and IL-11R α mRNA and protein in the endometrium of women with recurrent miscarriage. Expression was compared between control women and recurrent miscarriage women during the peri-implantation period, as previous studies have shown greatest differences in expression of other endometrial proteins in recurrent miscarriage women and controls at this time (Dalton *et al.*, 1995; Hey *et al.*, 1995). We attempted to compare both mRNA and protein expression for both IL-11 and IL-11R α . However, RT-PCR products could not be obtained for IL-11 from mRNA extracted from recurrent miscarriage biopsies even using a nested PCR reaction and, therefore, only protein levels could be compared. The lack of success may be due to the smaller size of the biopsies from recurrent miscarriage women and that the quality of the mRNA extracted from them was lower than that obtained from control women.

These results revealed no significant difference in the expression of IL-11R α mRNA and protein in the endometrium of normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women. In contrast to IL-11R α expression, IL-11 protein expression was decreased in endometrial epithelial cells in the recurrent miscarriage women compared to that seen in normal fertile women. However, there was no significant difference in stromal cell IL-11 expression in the recurrent miscarriage women and normal fertile women. This reduction of IL-11 expression in the endometrium of recurrent miscarriage women is similar to that seen for LIF, IL-6 and IL-1 (Von Wolff *et al.*, 2000; Cork *et al.*, 1999).

7.7 Overall conclusion

In summary this study has shown the presence of IL-11 and IL-11R α in the endometrium of normal fertile women and recurrent miscarriage women. Epithelial expression of IL-11 is greatest during the mid-secretory phase of the cycle and is decrease in women with recurrent miscarriage, suggesting that it may play a role in implantation. Stromal cells expression of IL-11 and IL-11R α is greatest in the late secretory phase, suggesting that IL-11 may also play a role in stromal cell decidualisation.

The IL-1RN tandem repeat polymorphism and IL1B-511 polymorphism appear not to be associated with recurrent miscarriage. This does not necessary mean that the IL-1 system is not involved in causing recurrent miscarriage, as the presence of different alleles may not be associated with different levels of IL-1 at the feto-placental unit. Increased 2, 2 genotype frequency for the IL1RN gene polymorphism was seen in recurrent miscarriage women with PCOS. However, the number of women in this group was very low and a larger study on women with PCO disease is required before definitive conclusion can be drawn.

The results from the GLN223ARG leptin receptor polymorphism suggest that leptin may be important in preventing miscarriage in some groups of recurrent miscarriage women (secondary miscarriage & unknown cause). However, it is difficult to see why leptin receptor polymorphisms should be associated with these groups of recurrent miscarriage women. Further studies on large groups of recurrent miscarriage women are required to define the physiological significance of this polymorphism.

Chapter 8

References

- Ahima, R.S., Dushay, J., Flier, S.N. (1997). Leptin accelerates the onset of puberty in normal female mice. *Journal Clinical Investigation*. **99**: 391-395
- Alfer, J., Muller-Schottle, F., Classen-link, I., von Rango, U., Happel, L., Beier-Hellwig, K., Rath, W., Beier, H.M. (2000). The endometrium as a novel target for leptin differences in fertility and subfertility. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **6**: 595-601
- Anim-Nyame, N., Sooranna, S.R., Steer, P.J., Johnson, M.R. (2000). Longitudinal analysis of maternal plasma leptin concentration during normal pregnancy and pre-eclampsia. *Human Reproduction*. **15**: 2033-2036
- Ashworth, C.J., Hoggard, N., Thomas, L. (2000). Placental Leptin. *Reviews of Reproduction*. **5**: 18-24
- Aplin, J.D. (1996). The cell biology of human implantation. *Placenta*. **17**: 269-275
- Aplin, J.D. (1999). MUC-1 glycosylation in endometrium: possible roles of the apical glycocalyx at implantation. *Human Reproduction*. **14 (Suppl 2)**: 17-25
- Arend, W.P. (1991). Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist: a new member of the interleukin-1 family. *Journal Clinical Investigation*. **88**: 1445-1451
- Arici, A., Engin, O., Attar, E., Olive, D.L. (1995). Modulation of LIF gene expression and protein biosynthesis in human endometrium. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **80**: 1908-1915

Babbage, S.J., Arkwright, P.D., Vince, G. S., Perrey, C., Pravica, V., Quenby, S., Bates, M., Hutchison, I.V. (2001). Cytokine promoter gene polymorphisms and idiopathic recurrent pregnancy loss. *Journal Reproduction Immunology*. **51**: 21-27

Bates, M.D., Quenby, S., Takakuwa, K., Johnson, P.M., Vince, G.S. (2002). Aberrant cytokine production by peripheral blood mononuclear cells in recurrent pregnancy loss? *Human Reproduction*. **17**: 2439-2444

Barash, I.A., Cheung, C.C., Weigle, D.S. (1996). Leptin is a metabolic signal to the reproductive system. *Endocrinology*. **137**: 3144-3147

Baranao, R.I., Piazza, A., Rumi, L.S., Polak de Fried, E. (1997). Determination of IL-1 and IL-6 levels in human embryo culture-conditional media. *American Journal of Reproduction Immunology*. **37**: 191-194

Bajekal, N., Li, T.C. (2000). Fibroids, infertility and pregnancy wastage. *Human Reproduction*. **6**: 614-620

Baumann, H., Morella, K.K., White, D.W., Dembski, M., Bailon, P.S., Kim, H.K., Lai, C.F., Tartaglia, L.A. (1996). The full-length leptin receptor has signalling capabilities of interleukin 6-type cytokine receptors. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. **93**: 8374-8378

Bazan, J.F., Timans, J. C., Kastelein, R.A. (1996). A newly defined interleukin-1. *Nature*. **379**: 591-592

Bell, S.C. (1985). Comparative aspects of decidualization in rodents and human: cell types, secreted products and associated function. In Edward, R.G., Purdy, J.M., Steptoe, P.C. (eds), *Implantation of the human embryo*. Academic Press Inc. Ltd. London. pp 71-122

Bell, K.A., Van Deerlin, P.G., Haddad, B.R. (1999). Cytogenetic diagnosis of 'normal 46, XX' karyotypes in spontaneous abortions frequently may be misleading. *Fertility & Sterility*. **71**: 334-341

Bergh, P.A. and Navot, D. (1992). The impact of embryonic development and endometrial maturity on the timing of implantation. *Fertility & Sterility*. **58**: 537-542

Bischof, P. (1997). In vitro models used to study implantation, trophoblast invasion and placentation. *Trophoblast Research*. **10**: 67-82

Bidwell, J., Keen, L., Gallagher, G., Kimberly, R., Huizinga, T., McDermott, M.F., Oksenberg, J., McNicholl, J., Pociot, F., Hardt, C., D'Alfonso, S. (2001). Cytokine gene polymorphism in human disease: on line databases. *Genes Immunology*. **1**: 3-19

Bilinski, P., Roopenian, D., Gossler, A. (1998). Maternal IL-11R α function is required for normal decidua and fetoplacental development in mice. *Genes Development*. **12**: 2234-2243

Bioque, G., Crusius, J.B., Koutroubakis, I. (1995). Allelic polymorphism in IL-1 beta and IL-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1Ra) genes in inflammatory bowel disease. *Clinical & Experiment Immunology*. **102**: 379-383

Blakemore, A. I., Tarlow, J. K., Cork, M. J., Gordon, C., Emery, P., Duff, G. D., (1994). Interleukin- 1 receptor antagonist gene polymorphism as a disease severity factor in systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arthritis & Rheumatism*. **37**: 9.

Blankenship T.N., Enders A.C., King B.F. (1993). Trophoblastic invasion and development of uteroplacental arteries in the macaque. immunohistochemical localization of cytokeratin. desmin. type 1Vcollagen. laminin and fibronectin. *Cell Tissue Research*. **272**: 227-236.

Boklage, C.E. (1990). Survival probability of human conceptions from fertilization to term. *International Journal of Fertility*. **35**: 75-94

Bouloumie, A., Drexler, H. C. A., Lafontan, M., Busse, R. (1998). Leptin, the product of the ob gene, promotes angiogenesis. *Circulation Research*. **83**: 1059-1066

Braulke, I., Pruggmayer, M., Melloh, P., Kosterling, H., Gunther, E. (1993). Factor XII (Hageman) deficiency in women with habitual abortion: a new subpopulation of recurrent aborters?. *Fertility & Sterility*. **59**: 98- 101.

Bulmer, J.N., Longfellow, M., Ritson, A. (1991). Leukocytes and residents blood cells in endometrium. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences U.S.A.* **622**: 57-68

Bulmer, J.N. (1995). Immune cells in decidua. In Kurpysz, M. and Fernandez, N. (eds), *Immunology of Human Reproduction*. Bios Scientific Publishers, Oxford, pp. 313-334

Bulmer, J.N. (1996). Cellular constituents of human endometrium in the menstrual cycle and early pregnancy. In Bronson, R.A., Alexander, N. J., Anderson, D. et al. (eds), *Reproductive Immunology*. Blackwell Science, Oxford, pp: 212-239

Butte, N.F., Hopkinson, J.M., Nicolson, M.A. (1997). Leptin in human reproduction: serum leptin levels in pregnant and lactating women. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism* **82**: 585-589

Buchs, N., di Giovine, F.S., Silvestri, T., Vannier, E., Duff, G.W., Miossec, P. (2001). IL-1B and IL-1Ra gene polymorphisms and disease severity in rheumatoid arthritis: interaction with their plasma levels. *Genes & Immunity*. **2**: 222-228

Caluwaerts, S., Pijnenborg, R., Luyten, C., Keith, J.C., Van Assche, F.A. (2000). Effects of interleukin-11 on early post-implantation development of the rat. *Cytokine*. **12**: 797-800

Caluwaerts, S., Pijnenborg, R., Luyten, C., Keith, J.C., Van Assche, F.A. (2002). Differential effects of IL-11 on rat blastocysts and decidua during the peri-implantation period. *American Journal of Reproductive Immunology*. **47**: 231-241

- Campfield L.A., Smith J., Guisez, Y., Devos, R., Burn, P. (1995). Recombinant mouse OB protein: evidence for a peripheral signal linking adiposity and central neural network. *Science*. **269**: 546-549.
- Campfield, L.A., Smith, F.J., Burn, P. (1996). *Hormone Metabolism Research*. **28**: 619-632
- Cantagrel, A., Navaux, F., Loubet-Lescoulie, P. (1999). Interleukin-1beta, interleukin-1 receptor antagonist, interleukin-4, and interleukin-10 gene polymorphisms: relationship to occurrence and severity of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis & Rheumatism* . **42**: 1093-1100
- Canon, J. G., Dinarello, C.A. (1985). Increased plasma interleukin-1 activity in women after ovulation. *Science*. **227**: 1247-1249
- Caro, J.F., Kolaczynski, J.W., Nyce, M.R., Ohannesian, J.P., Opentanova, I., Goldman, W.H., Lyner, R.B., Zang, P.L., Sinha, M.K., Considine, R.V. (1996). Decreased cerebrospinal-fluid/serum leptin ratio in obesity: a possible mechanism for leptin resistance. *Lancet*. **348**: 159-161
- Carp H., Toder, V., Aviram, A., Daniely, M., Maschiach, S., Barkai, G. (2001). Karyotype of the abortus in recurrent miscarriage. *Fertility & Sterility*. **75**: 678-682
- Castracane, V.D., Kraemer, R.R., Franken, M.A., (1998). Serum leptin concentration in women: effect of age, obesity, and estrogen administration. *Fertility & Sterility*. **70**: 472-477.
- Castelluci, M., De Matteis, R., Meisser, A., Canullo, R., Monsurro, V., Islami, D., Sarzani, R., Marzioni, D., Cinti, S., Bischof, P. (2000). *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **6**: 951-958
- Cerreti, D.P., Kozlosky, C.J., Mosley, B. (1992). Molecular cloning of the interleukin-1 β converting enzyme . *Science*. **256**: 97-100

Charles, D., Larsen, B. (1990). Spontaneous abortion as a result of infection in Huisjes, H.B. and Lind, T (eds), *Early Pregnancy Failure*. Churchill Livingstone, Edinburgh. 161-176

Chagnon, Y.C., Wilmore, J.H., Borecki, I.B., Gagnon, J., Perusse, L., Chagnon, M., Collier, G.R., Leon, A.S., Skinner, J.S., Rao, D.C., Bouchard, C. (2000). Associations between the leptin receptor gene and adiposity in middle-aged Caucasian males from the HERITAGE Family Study. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **85**: 29-34

Chardonens, D., Cameo, P., Aubert, M.L. (1999). Modulation of human cytotrophoblastic leptin secretion by interleukin 1 and 17 β -oestradiol and its effect on HCG secretion. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **5**: 1077-1082

Chaouat, G., Meliani, A. A., Martal, J., Raghupathy, R., Elliot, J. J., Mosmann, T. R., Wegmann, T. G. (1995). *Journal of Immunology*. **154**: 4261-4266

Chérel, M., Sorel, M., Lebeau, B., Dubois, S., Moreau, J.F., Bataille, R., Minvielle, S., Jacques, Y. (1995). Molecular cloning of two isoforms of a receptor for the human hematopoietic cytokine interleukin-11. *Blood*. **86**: 2534-2540

Chen, J.R., Cheng, J.G., Shatzer, T., Sewell, L., Hernandez, L., Stewart, C.L. (2000). Leukemia inhibitory factor can substitute for nidatory estrogen and is essential to inducing a receptive uterus for implantation but is not essential for subsequent embryogenesis. *Endocrinology*. **141**: 4365-4372

Chen, H.F., Lin, C.-Y., Chao, K.-H., Wu, M.-Y., Yang, Y.-S., Ho, H.-N. (2002). Defective production of interleukin-11 by decidua and chorionic villi in human an embryonic pregnancy. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **87**: 2320-2328

Chehab, F.F., Lim, M.E., Lu, R. (1996). Correction of the sterility defect in homozygous obese female mice by treatment with human recombinant leptin. *Nature Genetics*. **12**: 318-320

Chomczynski, P., Sacchi, N., (1987). A single-step method of RNA isolation by acid guanidinium thiocyanate-phenol-chloroform extraction. *Analytical Biochemistry*. **162**: 156-159

Clark, S.C. (1994). Interleukin-11 (IL-11). In Nicola, N.A. (eds) Guidebook to cytokines and their receptors. Oxford University Press, Oxford. pp 86-88

Clifford, K., Rai, R., Watson, H., Regan, L. (1994). An informative protocol for the investigation of recurrent miscarriage: preliminary experience of 500 consecutive cases. *Human Reproduction*. **9**: 1328-1332

Cork, M.J., Tarlow, J.K., Blakemore, A.I.F., McDonagh, J.G., Messenger, A.G., Bleehen, S.S., Duff, G.W. (1993). Genetics of interleukin-1 receptor antagonist in inflammatory skin diseases. *Journal Investigation of Dermatology*. **100**: 552

Cork, B.A., Tuckerman, E.M., Warren, M.A., Li, T.C., Laird, S.M. (1999). Expression of LIF and IL6 in endometrial epithelial cells of normal fertile women and women who suffer recurrent miscarriage. *Human Reproduction*. **14**: p174

Cork, B.A., Li, T.C., Warren, M.A., Laird, S.M. (2001). Interleukin-11 (IL-11) in human endometrium. expression throughout the menstrual cycle and the effects of cytokines on endometrial IL-11 production in vitro. *Journal of Reproduction & Immunology*. **50**: 3-17

Cork, B.A., Tuckerman, E.M., Li, T.C., Laird, S.M. (2002). Expression of interleukin (IL)-11 receptor by the human endometrium in vivo and effects of IL-11, IL-6 and LIF on the production of MMP and cytokines by human endometrial cells in vitro. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **8**: 841-848

Considine, R.V., Sinha M.K., Heiman, M.L., (1996). Serum immunoreactive-leptin concentrations in normal-weight and obese humans. *New England Journal of Medicine*. **334**: 292-295.

Conway, G.S. Jacobs, H.S., (1997). Leptin: a hormone of reproduction. *Human Reproduction*. **12**: 633-635.

Coulam, C. B., Stern, J. J. (1994). Endocrine factors associated with recurrent spontaneous abortion. *Clinical Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **37**: 730-40.

Cox, A., Camp, N.J., Nicklin, M.J.H., di Giovine, F.S., Duff, G.W. (1998). An analysis of linkage disequilibrium in the interleukin-1 gene cluster, using a novel grouping method for multiallelic markers. *American Journal of Human Genetics*. **62**: 1180-8

Cross J.C., Werb Z, Fisher S.J. (1994). Implantation and the placenta key pieces of the development puzzle. *Science*. **266**: 1508-1517.

Cullinana, E.B., Abbondanzo, S.J., Anderson, P.S., Pollard, P.S., Pollard, J.W., Lessey, B.A., Stewart, C.L. (1996). Leukemia inhibitory factor (LIF) and LIF receptor expression in human endometrium suggests a potential autocrine/paracrine function in regulating embryo implantation. *Proceedings of the National Academic of Science USA*. **93**: 3115-3120

Cunningham, M.J., Clifton, D.K., Steiner, R.A., (1999). Leptin's actions on the reproductive axis: perspectives and mechanisms. *Biology of Reproduction*. **60**: 216-222.

Dalton, C.F., Laird, S.M., Serle, E., Saravelos, H., Warren, M.A., Li, T.C., Bolton, A.E. (1995). The measurement of CA 125 and placental protein 14 in uterine flushings in women with recurrent miscarriage; correlation with endometrial morphology. *Human Reproduction*. **10**: 2680-2684

Dalton, C.F., Laird, S.M., Estdale, S.E., Saravelos, H.G., Li, T.C. (1998). Endometrial protein PP14 and CA 125 in recurrent miscarriage patients; correlation with pregnancy outcome. *Human Reproduction*. **13**: 3197-3202

- Davidson, A.J., Freeman, S.A., Crosier, K.E., Wood, C.R., Crosier, P.S. (1997). Expression of murine interleukin-11 and its receptor α -chain in adult and embryonic tissues. *Stem Cells*. **15**: 119-124
- Davis, S., Aldrich, T. H., Valenzuela, D. M., Wong, V.V., Furth, M.E., Squinto, S.P., Yancopoulos, G.D. (1991). The receptor for ciliary neurotrophic factor. *Science*. **260**: 59-63
- Daya, S., Ward, S., Burrows, E. (1988). Progesterone profiles in luteal phase defect cycles and outcome of progesterone treatment in patients with recurrent spontaneous abortion. *American Journal of Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **158**: 225-232
- Daya, S. (1989). Efficacy of progesterone support for pregnancy in wom with recurrent miscarriage: A meta-analysis of controlled trials. *British Journal of Obstetrics & Gynaecology*. **96**: 275-280
- Daya, S. (1994). Issues in the etiology of recurrent spontaneous abortion. *Current Opinion in Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **6**: 153-159
- De Braekeleer, M., Dao, T.N. (1990). Cytogenetic studies in couples experiencing repeated pregnancy losses. *Human Reproduction*. **5**: 519-28
- De los Santos, M.J., Mercader, A., Frances, A., Portoles, E., Remohi, J., Pellicar, A., Simon, C. (1996). Immunoreactive human embryonic interleukin-1 system and endometrial factors regulating their secretion during embryonic development. *Biology of Reproduction*. **54**: 563-574
- Delage, G., Moreau, J.F., Taupin, J.L., Freitas, S., Hambartsumian, E., Olivennes, F., Franchin, R., Letur-Kornish, H., Frydman, R., Chaouat, G. (1995). In vitro endometrial secretion of human interleukin for D cells/leukaemia inhibitory factor by explant cultures from fertile and infertile women. *Human Reproduction*. **10**: 2483-2488

Dinareello, C.A. (1988). Biology of interleukin 1. *FASEB J.* **2**: 108-115

Dinareello, C.A., Thompson, R.C. (1991). Blocking IL-1: Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist *in vivo* and *in vitro*. *Immunology Today*. **11**: 404-410

Dimitriadis, E., Salamonsen, L.A., Robb, L., (2000). Expression of interleukin-11 during the human menstrual cycle: coincidence with stromal cell decidualization and relationship to leukaemia inhibitory factor and prolactin. *Molecular human reproduction*. **6**: 907-914

Dimitriadis, E., Robb, L., Salamonsen, L.A. (2002). Interleukin 11 advances progesterone-induced decidualization of human endometrial stromal cells. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **8**: 636-643

di Giovine, F.S., Takhsh, E., Blakemore, A.I.F., Duff, G.W., (1992). Single base polymorphism at -511 in the human interleukin-1 β gene (IL1B). *Human Molecular Genetics*. **1**: No.6

di Giovine, F.S. (1997). Eighth Annual BSHI Conference, Weston-Super-Mare

Dominguez-Rojas, V., de Juanes-Pardo, J.R., Astasio-Arbiza, P., Ortega Molina, P., Gordillo-Florencio, E. (1994). Spontaneous abortion in a hospital population: are tobacco and coffee intake risk factors?. *European Journal Epidemiol.* **10**: 665-668

Dominguez, F., Pellicer, A., Simon, C. (2002). Paracrine dialogue in implantation. *Molecular & Cellular Endocrinology*. **186**: 175-181

Dower, S.K., Kronheim, S.R., Hopp, T.P., (1986). The cell surface receptors for interleukin-1 α and interleukin-1 β are identical. *Nature*. **324**: 266-268

Du X., Williams, D.A. (1994). Interleukin-11: a multifunctional growth factor derived from the hematopoietic microenvironment. *Blood*. **83**: 2023-2030

Du, X., Williams, D.A. (1997). Interleukin 11: A review of molecular, cell biology and clinical use. *Blood*. **89**: 3897-3908

El-Omar, E.M., Carrington, M., Chow, W.H. (2000). Interleukin-1 polymorphisms associated with increased risk of gastric cancer. *Nature*. **404**: 398-402

Echwald, S.M., Sorensen, T.D., Sorensen, T.I.A., (1997). Amino acid variants in the human leptin receptor: lack of association to juvenile onset of obesity. *Biochemistry & Biophysics Research Communication*. **233**: 248-252

Fink, B.N., Kelley, K.W., Dantzer, R., Johnson, R.W., (1998). *In vivo* and *in vitro* evidences for the involvement of tumor necrosis factor-alpha in the induction of leptin by lipopolysaccharide. *Endocrinology*. **139**: 2278-2283

Findlay, A.L.R. (1984). Reproduction and the fetus. Edward Arnold Publisher Ltd. London.

Finn, P.D., Cunningham, M.J., Pau, K.Y., Spies, H.G., Clifton, D.K., Steiner, R.A. (1998). The stimulatory effect of leptin on the neuroendocrine reproductive axis in the monkey. *Endocrinology*. **139**: 4652-4662

Florey, C. duV., Taylor, D., Bolumar, F., Kaminski, M., Olsen, J. (1992). A European concerted action: maternal alcohol consumption and its relation to the outcome of pregnancy and child development at 18 months. *International Journal Epidemiology*. **21 (Suppi. 1)**: 538-39

Fong, T.M., Huang, R.R., Totat, M.R. (1998). Localization of leptin binding domain in the leptin receptor. *Molecular Pharmacology*. **53**: 234-240

Frisch, R.E., (1990). The right weight: body fat, menarche and ovulation. *Ballieres Clinical Gynaecology*. **4**: 419-439

Francis, S.E., Duff, G. W. (1993). 7B6, a ubiquitous mRNA: with significant homology to L41 human ribosomal protein RNA. *Nucleic Acids Research*. **21**: 2944

Fukuda, M., Azuma, C., Kanai, T., Koyama, M., Kimura, T., Saji, F. (1995). Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist expression in epithelial cells of human endometrium. *International Journal of Gynecology & Obstetrics*. **8**: 289-294

Garcia, E., Bouchard, P., DeBrux, J. (1988). Use of immunohistochemistry of progesterone and estrogen receptors for endometrial dating. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **67**: 80-87

Gendler, S.J., Lancaster, C.A., Taylor-Papadimitriou, J. (1990). Molecular cloning and expression of human tumor-associated polymorphic epithelial mucin. *Biology & Chemistry*. **265**: 15286-15293

Gonzalez, R.R, Simon, C., Caballero-Campo, P., Norman, R., Chardonens, D., Devoto, L., Bischof, P. (2000a). Leptin and reproduction. *Human Reproduction Update*. **6**: 290-300

Gonzalez, R.R., Caballero-Campo, P., Jasper, M., Mercader, A., Devoto, L., Pellicer, A., Simon, C. (2000b). Leptin and leptin receptor are expressed in the human endometrium and endometrial leptin secretion is regulated by the human blastocyst. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **85**: 4883-4488

Gonzalez, R.R., Leavis, P.C. (2001). Leptin up-regulates β_3 -integrin expression and IL-1 β up-regulates leptin and leptin receptor expression in human endometrial epithelial cell cultures. *Endocrine*. **16**: 21-28

Gotoda, T., Manning, B.S., Golstone, A.P., Imrie, H., Evans, A.L., Strosberg, A.D., Mckeigue, P.M., Scott, J., Aitman, T.J., (1997). Leptin receptor gene variation and obesity: lack of association in a white british male population. *Human Molecular Genetics*. **6**: 869-876

- Granowitz, E.V., (1997). Transforming growth factor- beta enhances and pro-inflammatory cytokines inhibit ob gene expression in 3T3-L1 adipocytes. *Biochemistry Biophysics Research Communication*. **240**: 382-385
- Greenfeder, S.A., et al. (1995). Molecular-cloning and characterisation of a 2nd subunit of the interleukin-1 receptor complex. *Biology & Chemistry*. **270**: 13757-13765
- Hadi, H. A., Treadwell, E. I. (1990). Lupus anticoagulant and anticardiolipin antibodies in pregnancy: a review 1. Immuno-chemistry and clinical implications. *Obstetrics & Gynecology Survey*. **45**: 780-5
- Halaas, J.L., Gajiwala, K.S., Maffei, M., Cohen, S.L., Chait, B.T., Rabinowitz, D., Lallone, R.L., Burley, S.K., Friedman, J.M. (1995). weight-reducing effects of the plasm-protien encoded by the obese gene. *Science*. **269**: 543-546
- Hamai, Y., Fuji, T., Kozuma, S., Shibata, Y., Taketani, Y. (1998). Secretion of interleukin 2 from un-stimulated peripheral blood mononuclear cells is a possible pathogenic mechanism in recurrent abortion. *American Journal of Reproduction Immunology*. **40**: 63-64
- Hamilton, B.S., Paglia, D., Kwan, A.Y.M. Deitel, M. (1995). Increased obese mRNA expression in omental fat cells from massively obese humans. *Nature Medicine*. **1**: 953-956
- Hannum, C.H., Wilcox, C.J., Wed, W.P., (1990). Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist activity of a human interleukin-1 inhibitor. *Nature*. **343**: 336-340
- Haskill, J.S., Martina, G., Van Le, L., Morris, J., Peace, A., Bigler, C.F., Jaffe, G.J. Hammerberg, C., Sporn, S.A., Fong, S., Arend, W.P, Ralph, P. (1991) cDNA cloning of an intracellular form of the human interleukin-1 receptor antagonist associated with epithelium. *Proceedings of National Academic Science U.S.A*. **88**: 3681-3685

Hassink, S.G., Sheslow, D.V., Delancey, E., Opentanova, I., Considine, R.V., Caro, J.F., (1996). Serum leptin in children with obesity- relationship to gender and development. *Pediatrics*. **98**: 201-203

Harris, R.B., Zhou, J., Redmann, S.M. Jr., Smagin, G.N., Smith, S.R., Rodgers, E., Zachwieja, J.J. (1998). A leptin dose-response study in obese (ob/ob) and lean (+/?) mice. *Endocrinology*. **139**: 8-19

Hartshorne, G.M., Edwards, R.G. (1991). Role of embryonic factors in implantation: recent developments. In Establishing a successful Human Pregnancy. *RG Edwards (ed). New York, Plenum Press*. p **133**

Hardie, L., Trayhum, P., Abramovich, D., Fowler, P., (1997). Circulating leptin in women: a longitudinal study in the menstrual cycle and during pregnancy. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology*. **47**: 101-106

Heguy, A., Baldari, C.T., Macchia, G., Telford, J.L., Melli, M. (1992). Amino acids conserved in interleukin-1 receptors (IL-1Rs) and the drosophila toll protein are essential for IL-1RI signal transduction. *Biology & Chemistry*. **267**: 2605-2609

Helfer, L.A., Tempfer, C.B., Unfried, G., Schneeberger, C., Lessel, K., Nagele, F., Huber, J.C. (2001). A polymorphism of the interleukin-1 β gene and idiopathic recurrent miscarriage. *Fertility and Sterility*. **76**: 2377-2379

Helfer, L.A., Tempfer, C.B., Bashford, M.T., Unfried, G., Zeillinger, R., Schneeberger, C., Koelbl, H., Nagele, F., Huber, J.C. (2002). Polymorphisms of the angiotensinogen gene, the endothelial nitric oxide synthase gene and the interleukin 1 β gene promoter in women with idiopathic recurrent miscarriage. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **8**: 95-100

Henson, M.C., Swan, K.F., O'Neil, J.S. (1998). Expression of placental leptin and leptin receptor transcripts in early pregnancy and at term. *Journal of Obstetrics & Gynaecology*. **92**: 1020-1028

- Hertig, A. T., Rock, J., Adams, E, C., Menkin, M, C. (1952). Thirty-four fertilized human ova, good, bad and indifferent, recovered from 210 women of known fertility. *Paediatrics*. **23**: 202-211
- Hey, N.A., Li, T.C., Devine, P.L., Graham, R.A., Saravelos, H., Aplin. J.A. (1995). MUC1 in secretory phase endometrium; expression in precisely dated biopsies and flushing from normal and recurrent miscarriage patients. *Human Reproduction*. **10**: 2652-2655
- Hibi, M., Nakajima, K., Hirano, T. (1996). IL-6 cytokine family and signal transduction: a model of the cytokine system. *Journal of Molecular Medicine*. **74**: 1-12
- Hickey, M.S., Isreal, R.G., Gardiner, S.N. (1996). Gender differences in serum leptin levels in humans. *Biochemistry & Molecular Medicine*. **59**: 1-6
- Hill, J.A. (1991). In" Cellular and Molecular Biology of the Materno-fetal Relationship" (G. Chaouat and J. Mowbray, Eds.), *Colloque INSERM/ John Libbey Eurotext*, p. **263**
- Hill, J.A., Polgar, K., Anderson, D.J. (1995). T-helper 1-type immunity to trophoblast in women with recurrent spontaneous abortion. *JAMA*. **273**: 1933-1936
- Hilton, D.J. (1994). An introduction to cytokine receptors. In Nicola, N.A. (eds), *Guidebook to cytokines and their receptors*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. pp 8-16
- Holmgren, L., Glaser, A., Pfeifer-Ohlsson, S. (1991). Angiogenesis during human extraembryonic development involves the spatio-temporal control of PDGF ligand and receptor gene expression. *Development*. **113**: 749-754
- Houseknecht, K.L., Mantzoros, C.S., Kuliamwat, R. (1996). Evidence for leptin binding to proteins in serum of rodents and humans: modulation with obesity. *Diabetes*. **45**: 1638-1643

Houseknecht, K.L., Baile, C.A., Matteri, R.L., Spurlock, M.E. (1998). The biology of leptin: a review. *Journal of Animal. Science.* **76**: 1405-1420

Horuk, R., Mc Cubrey, J.A., (1989). The IL-1 receptor in Raji human B-lymphoma cells. Molecular characterization and evidence for receptor-mediated activation of gene expression. *Biochemistry Journal.* **260**: 657-663

Johnson, M.H. and Everitt, .B.J. (1995). *Essential Reproduction*. Fourth edition, Blakwell Science Ltd, London.

Johnson, P. M., Christmass, S. E., Vince, G. S. (1999). Immunological aspects of implantation and implantation failure. *Human Reproduction.* **14 (Suppl.2)**: 26-36

Lage, M., Ricardo, V., Garcia-Mayor, Tom M.A., Cordido, F. (1999). Serum leptin levels in women throughout pregnancy and the postpartum period and in women suffering spontaneous abortion. *Clinical Endocrinology (Oxford).* **50**: 211-216

Laird, S.M., Tuckerman, E.M., Li, T.C., Bolton, A.E. (1994). Stimulation of human endometrial epithelial cell interleukin-1 production by interleukin- 1 and placental protein 14. *Human Reproduction.* **9**: 1339-1343

Laird, S.M., Tuckerman, E.M., Dalton, C.F., Dunphy, B.C., Li, T.C., Zhang, X. (1997). The production of leukaemia inhibitory factor (LIF) by human endometrium: presence in uterine flushings and production by cells in culture. *Human Reproduction.* **12**: 569-574

Laird, S.M., Quinton, N.D., Anstie, B., Li, T.C., Blakemore, A.I. (2001). Leptin and leptin-binding activity in women with recurrent miscarriage correlation with pregnancy outcome. *Human Reproduction.* **16**: 2008-2013

- Laird, S.M., Tuckerman, E., Cork, B., Linjawi, S., Blakemore, A.I.F., Li, T.C. (2003). A review of immune cells and molecules in women with recurrent miscarriage. *Human Reproduction Update*. **9**: 163-174
- Lea, R.G., Howe, D., Hannah, L.T., Bonneau, O., Hunter, L., Hoggard, N. (2000). Placental leptin in normal, diabetic and foetal growth-retarded pregnancies. *Molecular human Reproduction*. **6**: 763-769
- Lee, C.S., (1987). Luteal phase defects. *Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **42**: 267-274
- Lennard, A., Gorman, P., Carrier, M., Griffiths, S., Scotney, H., Sheer, D., Solari, R. (1992). Cloning and chromosome mapping of the human interleukin-1 receptor antagonist gene. *Cytokine*. **4**: 83-89
- Lepercq, J., Cauzac, M., Lahlou, N., Timsit, J., Girad, J., Auwerx, J., Hauguel-de Mouzon, S. (1998). Over expression of placental leptin in diabetic pregnancy. a critical role for insulin. *Diabetes*. **47**: 847-850
- Lessey, B.A., Damjanovich, L., Coutifaris, C., Castelbaum, A., Albelda, S.M., Buck, C.A. (1992). Integrin adhesion molecules in human endometrium. Correlation with the normal and abnormal menstrual cycle. *Journal of Clinical Investigations*. **90**: 188-195
- Lessey, B.A., Yeh, I., Castelbaum, A.J., Fritz, M.A., Ilesanmi, A.O., Korzeniowski, P., Sun, J., Chwalisz, K. (1996). Endometrial progesterone receptors and markers of uterine receptivity in the window of implantation. *Fertility & Sterility*. **65**: 477-83
- Lessey, B.A., Castelbaum, A.J., Wolf, L., Greene, W., Paulson, M., Meyer, W.R., Fritz, M.A. (2000). Use of integrins to date the endometrium. *Reproductive Endocrinology*. **73**: 779-787

Lewandowski, K., Horn, R., O'Callaghan, C.J. (1999). Free leptin, bound leptin and soluble leptin receptor in normal and diabetic pregnancy. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **84**: 300-306

Li, T.C., Rodgers, A.W., Dockery, P., Lenton, E.A., Cooke, I.D. (1988). A new method of histologic dating of human endometrium in the luteal phase. *Fertility & Sterility*. **50**: 52-60

Li, T.C., Serle, E., Warren, M.A., Cooke, I.D. (1993). Is endometrial development in the peri-implantation period influenced by high concentrations of luteinizing hormone in the follicular phase?. *Human Reproduction*. **8**: 1021-1024

Li, T.C., Spring, P.G., Bygrave, C., Laird, S.M., Spuijbroek, M., Adekanmi, B. (1998b). The value of biochemical and ultrasound measurement in predicting pregnancy outcome in women with a history of recurrent miscarriage. *Human Reproduction*. **12**: 3525-3529

Li, T.C., Spuijbroek, M., Tuckerman, E., Anstie, B., Loxley, M., Laird, S.M. (2000). Endocrinology and endometrial factors in recurrent miscarriage. *British Journal of Obstetrics & Gynaecology*. **107**: 1471-1479

Li, T.C., Makris, M., Tomsu, M., Tuckerman, E., Laird, S. (2002). Recurrent miscarriage: aetiology, management and prognosis. *Human Reproduction Update*. **8**: 463-481

Licinio, J., Negratilde, A.B., Mantzoros, C. (1998). Synchronicity of frequently sampled, 24h concentrations of circulating leptin, luteinizing hormone and estradiol in healthy women. *Proceedings of the National Academic Science USA*. **95**: 2541-2546

Lim, K.J.H., Odukoya, O.A., Ajjan, R.A., Li, T.C., Wheetman, A.P., Cooke, I.D. (2000). The role of T-helper cytokines in human reproduction. *Fertility & Sterility*. **73**: 136-142

- Liu, C., Liu, X., Barry, G. (1997). Expression and characterisation of a putative high affinity soluble leptin receptor. *Endocrinology*. **138**: 3548-3554
- Loffreda, S., Yang, S.Q., Lin, H.Z., Karp, C.L., Brengman, M. L., Wang, D.J., Klein, A.S., Bulkley, G.B., Bao, C., Noble, P.W., Lane, M.D., Diehl, A.M. (1998). Leptin regulates proinflammatory immune responses. *FASEB. J.* **12**: 57-65
- Lonnqvist, F., Arner, P., Nordfors, L., Schalling, M. (1995). Over expression of the obese (ob) gene in adipose tissue of human obese subjects. *Nature Medicine*. **1**: 950-953
- Kalter, H. (1987). Diabetes and spontaneous abortion: a historical review. *American Journal of Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **156**: 1243-1253
- Karagouni, E.E., Chryssikopoulos, A., Mantzavinos, T., Kanakas, N., Dotsika, E.N. (1998). Interleukin-1 β and interleukin-1 α may affect the implantation rate of patients undergoing *in vitro* fertilization-embryo transfer. *Fertility & Sterility*. **70**: 553-559
- Karpovich, N., Chobotova, K., Carver, J., Heath, J.K., Barlow, D.H., Mardon, H.J. (2003). Expression and function of interleukin-11 and its receptor α in the human endometrium. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **9**: 75-80
- Karlsson, C., Lindell, K., Svensson, E. (1997). Expression of functional leptin receptors in human ovary. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **82**: 4144-4148
- Karhukorpi, J., Laitinen, T., Kivela, H., Tiilikainen, A., Mikko, H. (2003). IL-1 receptor antagonist gene polymorphism in recurrent spontaneous abortion. *Journal of Reproductive Immunology*. **58**: 61-67
- Katz, V.L., Kuller, J.A. (1994). Recurrent miscarriage. *American Journal Perinatol.* **11**: 386-397

Kauma, S., Matt, D., Strom, S. (1990). Interleukin-1 β (IL-1 β), human leukocyte antigen HLA-DR α , and transforming growth factor- β (TGF- β) expression in endometrium, placenta and placental membranes. *American Journal of Obstetrics* . **163**:1430-1437

Kawamura, K., Sato, N., Fukuda, J., Kodama, H., Kumagai, J., Tanikawa, H., Nakamura, A., Tanaka, T. (2002). Leptin promotes the development of mouse preimplantation embryos *in vitro*. *Endocrinology*. **143**: 1922-1931

kawashima, I., Ohsumi, J., Mita-Honjo, K., Shimoda-Takamo, K., Ishikawa, H., Sakakibara, S., Miyadai, K., Takiguchi, Y. (1991). Molecular cloning of cDNA encoding adipogenesis inhibitory factor and identity with interleukin-11. *FEBS Letts*. **283**: 199-202

Keller, G., Kennedy, M., Papayannopoulou, T., Wiles, M.V. (1993). Hematopoietic commitment during embryonic stem cell differentiation in culture. *Molecular Cell Biology*. **13**: 473-486

Kilpatrick, D.C., Liston, W.A. (1995). Investigation of recurrent miscarriage. *Human Reproduction*. **10**: 694-695

Kim, Y.R., Ahn, J.J., Woo, B.H. (1998). The effect of cytokine mediators on prostaglandin inhibition by human decidual cells. *American Journal of Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **179**: 146-149

King, A., Wellings, V., Gardner, L., Loke, Y.W. (1989). Immunocytochemical characterisation of the unusual large granular lymphocytes in human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle. *Human Immunology*. **24**: 195-205

King, A. (2000). Uterine leukocytes and decidualization. *Human Reproduction Update*. **6**: 28-36

Kitawaki, J.O., Koshiba, H., Ishihara, H., Kusuki, I., Tsukamoto, K., Honjo, H. (2000). Expression of leptin receptor in human endometrium and fluctuation

during the menstrual cycle. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **85**: 1946-1950

Kobayashi, Y., Matsushima, K., Oppenheim, J.J. (1989). Differential gene expression, synthesis, processing and release of interleukin-1 α . In interleukin-1, Inflammation and Diseases. A, Bomford, B, Henderson (eds). New York, Elsevier Science Publishers. pp: 47-62

Korbonits, M., Trainer, P.J., Lit, J.A. (1997). Leptin levels do not change acutely with food administration in normal or obese subjects, but are negatively correlated with pituitary-adrenal activity. *Clinical Endocrinology*. **46**: 751-757

Kumar, S., et al (2000). Identification and initial characterisation of four novel members of the interleukin-1 family. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **275**: 10308-10314

Nathan, C.F. (1990). Coordinate actions of growth factors in monocytes/macrophages. In Peptide Growth Factors and their Receptors. Eds Sporn, MB, Roberts AB. Published by Springer, London. pg: 427-462.

Nandurkar, H.H., Robb, L., Tarlinton, D., Barnett, L., Kontgen, F., Begley, C.G. (1997). Adult mice with a targeted mutation of the IL-11 receptor (IL-11Ra) display normal hematopoiesis. *Blood*. **90**: 2148-2159

Nicklin, M.J.H., Weith, A., Duff, G.W. (1994). A physical map of the region encompassing the human interleukin-1 α , β and the interleukin-1 receptor antagonist genes. *Genomics*. **19**: 382-384

Nicklin, M.J.H., Barton, J. L., Nguyen, M., Gerald, M.G.F., Duff, G.W., Kornman, K. (2002). A sequence-based map of the nine genes of the human interleukin-1 cluster. *Genomics*. **79**: 6751

Nikas, G. (1999a). Cell-surface morphological events relevant to human implantation. *Human Reproduction*. **14 (Suppl 2)**: 37-44

Nikas, G. (1999b). Pinopodes as markers of endometrial receptivity in clinical practice. *Human Reproduction*. **14 (Suppl 2)**: 99-106

Noyes, R.W., Hertig, A.T., Rock, J. (1950). Dating the endometrial biopsy. *Fertility & Sterility*. **1**: 2-25

Maier, R., Ganu, V., Lotz, M. (1993). Interleukin-11, an inducible cytokine in human articular chondrocytes, stimulates the production of the tissue inhibitor of metalloproteinases. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **268**: 21527-21532

Maffei, M., Halaas, J., Ravussin, E., Pratley, R.E., Lee, G.H., Zhang, Y., Fei, H., Kim, S., Lallone, R., Ranganathan, S., Kern, P.A., Friedman, J.A. (1995). Leptin levels in human and rodent- measurement of plasma leptin and ob RNA in obese and weight- reduced subjects. *Nature Medicine*. **1**: 1155-1161

Malpus, P., (1938). A study of abortion sequence. *Journal of obstetrics & Gynaecology Biology*. **45**: 932

Mansfield, J.C., Holden, H., Tarlow, J.K., McDowell, T.L., Wilson, A.G., di Giovine, F.S., Holdsworth, C.D., Duff, G.W. (1994). Novel genetic polymorphism between ulcerative colitis and the anti-inflammatory cytokine interleukin-1 receptor antagonist. *Gastroenterology*. **106**: 637-642

Matsuoka, N., Ogawa, Y., Hosoda, K., Matsuda, J., Masuzaki, H., Miyawaki, T., Azuma, N., Natsui, K., Nishimura, H., Yoshimasa, Y., Nishi, S., Thompson, D.B., Nakao, K. (1997). Human leptin receptor gene in obese japanese subjects: evidence against either obesity-causing mutations or association of sequence variants with obesity. *Diabetologia*. **40**: 1204-1210

Matsuda, J., Yokota, I., Iido, M., Murakami, T., Naito, E., Ito, M., Shima, K., Kuroda, Y. (1997). Serum leptin concentration in cord blood: relationship to birth weight and gender. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **82**: 1642-1644

Meisser, A., Cameo, P., Islami, D., Campana, A., Bischof, P. (1999a). Effects of interleukin 6 on cytotrophoblast cells. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **5**: 1055-1058

Meisser, A., Chardonnens, D., Campana, A., Bischof, P. (1999b). Effects of TNF α , IL-1 α , M-CSF and TGF β on trophoblastic matrix metalloproteinases. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **5**: 252-260

Mehler, M.F., Rozental, R., Dougherty, M. (1993). Cytokine regulation of neuronal differentiation of hippocampal progenitor cells. *Nature*. **362**: 62-65

Messinis, I.E., Milingos, S.D. (1999). Leptin in human reproduction. *Human Reproduction Update*. **5**: 52-63

Mesegure, M., Aplin, J., Caballero-Campo, P., O'Connor, J.E., Martin, J.C., Remohi, J., Pellicer, A., Simon, C. (2001). human endometrial mucin MUC1 is up-regulated by progesterone and down-regulated *in vitro* by the human blastocyst. *Biology Reproduction*. **64**: 181-192

Miller, J.F., Williamson, E., Glue, J., Gordon, Y.B., Grudzinkas, J.G., Sykes, A. (1980). Fetal loss after implantation: a prospective study. *Lancet*. **11**: 554-556

Miller, K.K., Parulekar, M.S., Schoenfeld, E. (1998). Decreased leptin levels in normal weight women with hypothalamic amenorrhea: the effects of body composition and nutritional intake. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **83**: 2309-2310

Mills, J. L., Simpson, J.L., Driscoll, S.G. (1988). Incidence of spontaneous abortion among normal women and insulin dependant diabetic women whose pregnancies were identified within 21 days of conception. *New England Journal of Medicine*. **319**: 1617-1623

Miodovnik, M., Lavin, J. P., Knowles, H.C., (1984). Spontaneous abortion among insulin dependent diabetic women. *American Journal of Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **150**: 372-376

- Mise, H., Sagawa, N., Matsumoto, T., Yura, S., Nanno, H., Itoh, H., Mori, T. Masuzaki, H., Hosoda, K., Ogawa, Y., Nakao, K. (1998). Augmented placental production of leptin in pre-eclampsia: possible involvement of placental hypoxia. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **83**: 3225-3229
- Moghissi, K.S., (1982). What causes habitual abortion? *Contemporary Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **20**: 45
- Mosley, B., Urdal, D.L., Prickett, K.S., Larsen, A., Cosman, D., Conlon, P.J., Gillis, S., Dower, S.K. (1987). The interleukin-1 receptor binds the human interleukin-1 alpha precursor but not the interleukin-1 beta precursor. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **262**: 2941-2944
- Moore, K.L. (1983). *The Developing Human with Islamic additions*. Third edition. Dar Al-Qiblah Publishers, Saudia Arabia.
- Mulero, J. J., *et al.* (1999). IL1HYI: A novel interleukin-1 receptor antagonist gene. *Biochemistry & Biophysic Research Communication*. **5**: 702-706
- Musashi, M., Yang, Y.C., Paul, S.R., Clark, S.C., Sudo, T., Ogawa, M. (1991). Direct and synergistic effects of interleukin 11 on murine hematopoiesis in culture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences U.S.A.* **88**: 765-769
- Mühlhauser, J., Marzoni, D., Morroni, M. (1996). Co-distribution of basic fibroblast growth factor and heparan sulfate proteoglycan in the growth zones of the human placenta. *Cell Tissue Research*. **285**: 101-107
- Ogasawara, M.I., Aoki, K., Okada, S., Suzumori, K., (2000). Embryonic karyotype of abortuses in relation to the number of previous miscarriages. *Fertility & Sterility*. **73**: 300-304

Ogawa, Y., Masuzaki, H., Isse, N. (1995). Molecular cloning of rat obese cDNA and augmented gene expression in genetically obese Zucker fatty (fa/fa) rats. *Journal of Clinical Investigation*. **96**: 1647-1652

Osser, S., Presson, K. (1996). Chlamydial antibodies in women who suffer miscarriage. *British Journal of Obstetrics Gynaecology*. **103**: 137-141

Parazzini, F., Chatenoud, L., Cintio, E.K., Mezzopane, R., Surace, M., Zanconato, G., Fedele, L., Benmzi, G. (1998). Coffee consumption and risk of hospitalisation miscarriage before 12 weeks of gestation. *Human Reproduction*. **13**: 2286-2291

Patton, P., Novy, M.J. (1988). Reproductive potential of the anomalous uterus. *Seminars in Reproductive Endocrinology*. **6**: 217-233

Paul, S.R., Benwett, F., Calvetti, J.A., Kelleher, K., Wood, C.R., O'Hara, R.M., Cleary, A.C., Sibley, B., Clark, S.C., Williams, D.A., Yang, Y. (1990). Molecular cloning of a cDNA encoding interleukin-11, a stromal cell-derived lymphopoietic and hematopoietic cytokine. *Proceedings of the National Academy Science USA*. **87**: 7512-7516

Paul, S.R., Schendel, P. (1992). The cloning and biological characterization of recombinant human interleukin 11. *International Journal of Cloning*. **10**: 135-143

Pflanz, S., (1999). A fusion protein of interleukin-11 and soluble interleukin-11 receptor acts as a superagonist on cells expressing gp130. *FEBS Letters*, **450**: 117-122

Piccinni, M., Beloni, L., Livi, C., Maggi, E., Scarselli, G., Romagnani, S. (1998). Defective production of both leukemia inhibitory factor and type 2 T-helper cytokines by decidual T cells in unexplained recurrent abortions. *Nature Medicine*. **4**: 1020-1023

Piñon, R.J. (2002). Biology of Human Reproduction. University of California, San Diego. University Science Books U.S.A.

Plouffe, L.Jr., White, E.W., Tho, S.P., Sweet, C. S., Layman, L.C., Whitman, G.F., McDonough, P.G. (1992). Etiologic factors of recurrent abortion and subsequent reproductive performance of couples: have we made any progress in the past 10 years? *American Journal of Obstetric Gynecology*. **167**: 320-321

Pociot, F., Molvig, J., Wogensén, L., Worsaae, H., Nerup, J. (1992). A Taq1 polymorphism in the human IL-1 β gene correlates with IL-1 β secretion in vitro. *European Journal of Clinical Investigation*. **22**: 396-402

Pockley, A. G., Mowles, E.A., Stoker, R. J., Westwood, O.M.R., Chapman, M.G., Bolton, A.E. (1998). Suppression of an *in vitro* lymphocyte reactivity to phytohaemagglutinin by placental protein 14. *Journal of Reproductive Immunology*. **13**: 31-39

Polgar, K., Hill, J.A. (2002). Identification of the white blood cell populations responsible for Th1 immunity to trophoblast and the timing of the response in women with recurrent pregnancy loss. *Gynecology & Obstetrics Investigation*. **53**: 59-64

Polland, J.W., Hunt, J.S., Wiktor-Jedrzejczak, W. (1991). A pregnancy defect in the osteopetrotic (op/op) mouse demonstrates the requirement for CSF-1 in female fertility. *Developmental Biology*. **148**: 273-283

Portuondo, J.A., Camara, M.M., Echanojauregui, A.D. (1986). Mullerian abnormalities in fertile women and recurrent aborters. *Journal of Reproductive Medicine*. **31**: 616-637

Pschyoyos, A. (1986). Uterine receptivity for nidation. *Annals of the New York Academy of Science U.S.A.* **476**: 36-42

Quinton, N.D., Ross, R.J.M., Eastell, R., Lee, A.J., Blakemore, A.I.F. (1998). Association of the GLN223ARG polymorphism in the leptin receptor gene with serum leptin levels and BMI in postmenopausal Caucasian women. *International Journal of Obestetrics*. **22**: S3. O147

Quinton, N.D, Smith, R. F, Ross, R. J. M, Mathews, F, Blakemore, A. I F., (1999). Serum leptin levels during pregnancy: significance of pregnancy outcome and smoking status. *Clinical Science*. **97**: S41, p. M20

Quinton, N. May (2000). Leptin and the Leptin Receptor: Molecular and Genetic studies. *Thesis*.

Quinton, N.D., Lee, A.J., Ross, R.J.M., Eastell, R., Blakemore, A.I.F. (2001). A single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) in the human leptin receptor is associated with differences in BMI, fat mass, leptin level and serum leptin-binding activity. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **67**: 145-149

Quinton, N.D., Laird, S.M. Tuckerman, E.M., Cork, B.A., Li, T.C., Blakemore, A.I.F. (2003). Expression of leptin receptor Isoforms in vitro: lack of effects of leptin on endometrial cytokine and MMP production. *American Journal of Reproductive Immunology*. **50**: 224-231

Raghupathy, R. (1997). Th1-type immunity is incompatible with successful pregnancy. *Immunology Today*. **18**: 478

Raghupathy, R., Makhseed, M., Azizieh, F., Hassan, N., Al-Azemi, M., Al-Shamali, E. (1999). Maternal Th1 and Th2-type reactivity to placental antigens in normal human pregnancy and unexplained recurrent spontaneous abortions. *Cell Immunology*. **196**: 122-130

Raghupathy, R., Makhseed, M., Azizieh, F., Omu, A., Gupta, M., Farhat, R. (2000). Cytokine production by maternal lymphocytes during normal pregnancy and in unexplained recurrent spontaneous abortion. *Human Reproduction*. **15**: 713-718

Ralph, S.G., Rutherford, A.J., Wilson, J.D. (1999). Influence of bacterial vaginosis on conception and miscarriage in the first trimester: cohort study. *British Medical Journal*. **319**: 220-223

Read, R. C., Camp, N.J., di Giovine, F .S., Borrow, R., Kaczmariski, E. B. , Chaudhary, A., Fox, A. J., Duff, G. W. (2000). An interleukin-1 genotype is associated with fatal outcome of Meningococcal disease. *The Journal of Infections Diseases*. **182**: 1557-60

Reid, J.G., Simpson, N.A.B., Walker, R.G., Economidou, O., Shillito, J., Good, H.C., Duffy, S.R., Walker, J.J. (2001). The carriage of pro-inflammatory cytokine gene polymorphisms in recurrent pregnancy loss. *American Journal of Reproduction Immunology*. **45**: 35-40

Rock, J.A., Zacur, H.A. (1983). The clinical management of repeated early pregnancy wastage. *Fertility & Sterility*. **39**: 123-140

Rock, J.A., Murphy, A.A. (1986). Anatomic abnormalities. *Clinical Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **29**: 886-911

Rodgers A. W. (1992).Textbook of Anatomy. Churchill Livingstone Inc.,Edinburgh

Robb, L., Hilton, D.J., Willson, T.A., Begley, C.G. (1996). Structural analysis of the gene encoding the murine interleukin-11 receptor α -chain and a related locus. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **271**: 13754-13761

Robb, L., Li, R., Hartley, L., Nandurkar, H.H., Koentgen, F., Begley, C.G. (1998). Infertility in female mice lacking the receptor for interleukin-11 is due to a defective uterine response to implantation. *Nature Medicine*. **4**: 303-308

Robb, L., Dimitriadis, E., Li, R., Salamonsen, L. (2002). Leukemia inhibitory factor and interleukin-11: cytokines with key roles in implantation. *Journal of Reproductive Immunology*. **57**: 129-141

Sadow, J.I.D. (1980). Human Reproduction; an integrated view. First edition, Croom Helm Ltd., London.

Salamonsen, L.A., Lathbury, L.J. (2000). Endometrial leukocytes and menstruation . *Human Reproduction. Update*. **6**: 16-27

Sands, B.E., Bank, S., Sninsky, C.A. (1999). Preliminary evaluation of safety and activity of recombinant human interleukin 11 in patients with active Crohn's disease. *Gastroenterology*. **117**: 58-64

Santtila, S., Savinainen, K., Hurme, M. (1998). Presence of IL-1RA allele 2 is associated with enhanced IL-1 β production *in vitro*. *Scand Journal Immunology*. **47**: 195-8

Sargent, I.L. (1993). Maternal and Fetal Immune Responses during Pregnancy. *Clinical Immunogenet*. **10**: 85-102

Sarraf, P., Frederick, R.C., Turner, E.M., Ma, G., Jaskowiak, N.T., Rivet, D.J., 3rd, Flier, J.S., Lowell, B.B., Fraker, D.L., Alexander, H.R. (1997). Multiple cytokines and acute inflammation raise mouse leptin levels: potential role in inflammatory anorexia. *Journal of Experimental Medicine*. **185**: 171-175

Sawai, K., Matsuzaki, N., Okada, T., Shimoya, K., Koyama, M., Azuma, C., Saji, F., Murata, Y. (1997). Human decidual cell biosynthesis of LIF: regulation by decidual cytokines and steroid hormones. *Biology of Reproduction*. **56**: 1274-1280

Schatz, F., Papp, C., Aigner, S., Krikun, G., Hausknecht, V., Lockwood, C.J. (1997). Biological mechanisms underlying the clinical effects of RU 486: modulation of cultured endometrial stromal cell stromelysin and prolactin expression. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **82**: 188-193

Schubring, C., Kiess, W., Englaro, P., Rascher, W., Blum, W., (1996). Leptin concentrations in amniotic fluid, venous and arterial cord blood and maternal serum: high leptin synthesis in the fetus and inverse correlation with placental weight . *European Journal of Pediatrics*. **155**: 830

Senaris, R., Garcia-Caballero, T., Casabiell, X. (1997). Synthesis of leptin in human placenta. *Endocrinology*. **138**: 4501-4504

Shaarawy, M., Nagui, A. (1997). Enhanced expression of cytokines may play a fundamental role in the mechanisms of immunologically mediated recurrent spontaneous abortion. *Acta Obstetrica et Gynecologia Scandinavica*. **76**: 205-211

Sharkey, A.M. (1998). Cytokines and implantation. *Reviews in Reproduction*. **3**: 52-61

Sherwood, L. (1993). Fundamentals of Physiology; A human perspective. Third edition, West Publishing Company, St. Paul, MN, USA.

Sherwood, L. (1994). Fundamentals of Physiology; A human perspective. Fourth edition, West Publishing Company, St. Paul, MN, USA.

Sheth, K.V., Roca, G.L., al-Sedairy, S.T., Parhar, R.S., Hamil al-Abdul Jabbar, F. (1991). Prediction of succesful embryo implantation by measuring interleukin-1 alpha and immunosuppressive factors in preimplantation embryo culture fluid. *Fertility & Sterility*. **55**: 952-957

Shiraishi, S., Nakagawa, K., Kinakawa, N. (1996). Immunohistochemical localization of vascular endothelial growth factor in the human placenta. *Placenta*. **17**: 111-121

Sillem, M., Prifti, S., Monga, B., Arslie, T., Runnebaum, B. (1999). Integrin-mediated adhesion of uterine endometrial cells from endometriosis patients to extracellular matrix proteins is enhanced by tumor necrosis factor alpha (TNF α) and interleukin-1 (IL-1). *European Journal of Obstetrics & Gynecology & Reproduction Biology*. **87**: 123-127

Simon, C., Piquette, G.N., Frances, A. (1993a). Localization of interleukin-1 type 1 receptor and interleukin-1 β in human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **77**: 549-555

Simon, C., Frances, A., Piquette, G.N., Westphal, L.M., Heinrichs, W.L., Polan, M.L. (1993b). Interleukin-1 type 1 receptor mRNA expression in human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle. *Fertility & Sterility*. **59**: 791-796

Simon, C., Frances, A., Piquette, G.N., Hendrickson, M., Milki, A., Polan, M.L. (1994a). Interleukin-1 system in the materno-trophoblast unit in human implantation: immunohistochemical evidence for antocrine/paracrine function. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*. **78**: 847-854

Simon, C., Frances, A., Piquette, G.N., El-Danasouri, I., Zurawski, G., Dang, W. (1994b). Embryonic implantation in mice is blocked by interleukin-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1ra). *Endocrinology*. **134**: 521-8

Simon, C., Frances, A., Piquette, G.N. (1994). The immune mediator interleukin-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1ra) prevents embryonic implantation. *Endocrinology*. **134**: 529-532

Simon, C., Frances, A., Yon Lee, B., Mercader, A., Huynh, T., Remohi, J., Polan, M.L., Pellicar, A. (1995a). Immunohistochemical localisation, identification and regulation of the interleukin-1 receptor antagonist in the human endometrium. *Human Reproduction*. **10**: 2472-2477

Simon, C., Gimeno, M.J., Mercader, A., O'Connor, J.E., Remohi, J., Polan, M.L. (1997). Embryonic regulation of integrins β_3 , α_4 and α_1 in human endometrial epithelial cells in vitro. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology Metabolism*. **82**: 2607-16

Simon, C., Moreno, C., Remohi, J., Pellicer, A. (1998). Cytokines and embryo implantation. *Journal of Reproductive Immunology*. **39**: 117-131

Sims, J.E., March, C.J., Cosman, d. (1988). cDNA expression cloning of the IL-1 receptor, a member of the immunoglobulin superfamily. *Science*. **241**: 588-589

Sims, J.E., Gayle, M.A., Slack, J.L. (1993). Interleukin-1 signalling occurs exclusively via the type 1 receptor. *Proceedings of the National Academy Science*. **90**: 6155-6159

Sims, J.E., Dower, S.K. (1994). Interleukin-1 receptors. In Nicola, N.A. (eds) *Guidbook to cytokines and their receptors*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. pp 23-26

Sims, J. E. (2001). Anew nomenclature for IL-1 family genes. *Trends Immunology*. **22**: 536-537

Sinha, M.K. and Caro, J.F. (1998). Clinical aspects of leptin. *Vitamins & Hormones*. **54**: 1-30

Slack, J., McMahan, C.J., Waugh, S. (1993). Independent binding of interleukin-1 α and interleukin-1 β to type 1 and type 11 interleukin-1 receptors. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **268**: 2513-2524

Smith, D. E. (2000). Four new members expand the interleukin-1 superfamily. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **275**: 1169-1175

Snijders, M.P.M.L., de Goeij, A.F.P.M., Debets-Te Baerts, M.J.C. (1992). Immunohistochemical analysis of estrogen and progesterone receptors in the human uterus throughout the menstrual cycle and after the menopause. *Journal of Reproduction & Fertility*. **94**: 363-371

Spicer, L.J., Francisco, C.C. (1997). The adipose gene product, leptin: evidence of a direct inhibitory role in ovarian function. *Endocrinology*. **138**: 3374-3379

Spicer, L.J., Francisco, C.C. (1998). Adipose gene product, leptin, inhibits bovine ovarian thecal cell steroidogenesis. *Biology of Reproduction*. **58**: d207-212

- Stagnaro-Green, A., Roman, S.H., Cobin, R.H. (1990). Detection of at risk pregnancy by means of highly sensitive assays for thyroid autoantibodies. *Journal American of Medical Association*. **264**: 1422-1425
- Steinkasserer, A., Koelble, K., Sim, R.B. (1991). Length variation within intron 2 of the human IL-1 receptor antagonist protein gene (IL-1RN). *Nucleic Acids Research*. **19**: 5095
- Steinkasserer, A., Spurr, N.K., Cox, S., Jeggo, P., Sim, R.B. (1992). The human IL-1 receptor antagonist gene (IL1RN) maps to chromosom-2q14-q21, in the region of the IL-1 α and IL-1 β loci. *Genomics*. **13**: 654-657
- Stephens, T.W., Basinski, M., Bristow, P.K. (1995). The role of neuropeptide Y in the antiobesity action of the obese gene product. *Nature*. **377**: 530-532
- Stephenson, M.D., Awartani, K.A., Robinson, W.P. (2002). Cytogenetic analysis of miscarriages from couples with recurrent miscarriag case-control study. *Human Reproduction*. **17**: 446-451
- Stewart, C.L., Kaspar, P., Brunet, L.J. (1992). Blastocyst implantation depends on maternal expression of leukaemia inhibitory factor. *Nature*. **359**: 76-79
- Stirrat, G.M. (1990). Recurrent miscarriage: I Definition and etiology. *Lancet*. **336**: 673-675
- Stylianou, E., O'Neill, L.A., Rawlinson, L., Edbrooke, M.R., Woo, P., Saklatvala, J. (1992). Interleukin 1 induces NF κ B through its type I but not type II receptor in lymphocytes. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **267**: 15836-15841
- Tabibzadeh, S.S., Santhanam, U., Sehgal, P.G., May, L.T. (1989). Cytokine induced production of IFN β /IL-6 by freshly explanted human endometrial stromal cells. *Journal of Immunology*. **142**: 3134-3139

Tabibzadeh, S., Sun, X.Z. (1992). Cytokine expression in human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle. *Human Reproduction*. **7**:1214-1221

Tabibzadeh, S. (1994). Cytokines and the hypothalamic- pituitary-ovarian- endometrial axis. *Human Reproduction* . **9**: 947-967

Tabibzadeh, S., Kong, Q.F., Babaknia, A., May, L.T. (1995). Progressive rise in the expression of interleukin 6 in human endometrium during the menstrual cycle is initiated during the implantation window. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **1**: 2793-2799

Tackacs, L., Kavacs, E.J., Smith, M.R. (1988). Detection of IL-1 α and IL-1 β gene expression by in situ hybridization. Tissue localization of IL-1 mRNA in the normal C57BL/6 mouse. *Journal of Immunology*. **141**: 3081-3094

Taga, T. (1997). The signal transducer gp130 is shared by interleukin-6 family of haematopoietic and neurotrophic cytokines. *Annals of Medicine*. **29**: 63-72

Takeda, K., Kaisho, T., Yoshida, N. (1998). Stat 3 activation is responsible for IL-6 dependent cell proliferation through preventing apoptosis: generation and characterization of T cell-specific Stat 3-deficient mice. *Journal of Immunology*. **16**: 4652-4660

Tamura, T., Goldenberg, R.L., Johnston, R.L., Cliver, S.P. (1998). Serum leptin concentrations during pregnancy and their relationship to fetal growth. *Obstetrics & Gynecology*. **91**: 389-395

Tarlow, J.K., Blakemore, A.I.F., Lennard, A., Solari, R., Hughes, H.N., Steinkasserer, A., Duff, G.W. (1993). Polymorphism in human IL-1 receptor antagonist gene intron 2 is caused by variable numbers of an 86-bp tandem repeat. *Human Genetics* . **91**: 403-404

Tarlow, J. K. January (1995). Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist Gene polymorphism in chronic inflammatory diseases. *Thesis*.

Tartaglia, L.A., Dembski, M., Weng, X., Deng, N., Culpepper, J., Devos, Richards, G.J., Campfield, L.A., Clark, F.T., Deeds, J., Muir, C., Sanker, S., Moriarty, A., Moore, K.J., Smutko, J.S., Mays, G.G., Woolf, E.A., Monroe, C.A., & Tepper, R. L. (1995). Identification and expression cloning of a leptin receptor OB-R. *Cell*. **83**: 1263-1271

Tartaglia, L.A. (1997). The leptin receptor. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **272**: 6093-6096

Tataranni, P.A., Monroe, M.B., Dueck, C.A. (1997). A diposity, plasma leptin concentration and reproductive function in active and sedentary females. *International Journal of Obstetrics Relationship Metabolism. Disorderd*. **21**: 818-821

Tazi-Ahnini, R., Cox, A., McDonagh, A.J.G., Nicklin, M.J.H., di Givine, F.S., Timms, J.M., Messenger, A.G., Dimitropoulou, P., Duff, G.W., Cork, M.J. (2002). Genetic analysis of the interleukin-1 receptor antagonist and its homologue IL-1L1 in alopecia areata: strong severity association and possible gene interaction. *European Journal Immunogenetics*. **29**: 25-30

Teirmaa, T., Luukkaa, V., Rouru, J. (1998). Correlation between circulating leptin and luteinizing hormone during the menstrual cycle in normal-weight women. *European J.ournal of Endocrinology* .**139**: 190-194

Terwilliger, J., Ott, J. (1994). *Handbook of Human Genetic Linkage*. Johns Hopkins, University press, Baltimore

Timbers, K.A., Feinberg, R.F. (1997). Recurrent Pregnancy Loss. A Review. *Nurse Practitioner forum*. **8(2)**: 77-88

Tho, P.T., Byrd, J. R., McDonough, P.G. (1979). Etiologies and subsequent reproductive performance of 100 couples with recurrent abortion. *Fertility & Sterility*. **32**: 389-395

Thompson, D.B., Norman, R.A., Ravussin, E., Knowler, W.C., Bennett, P., Bogardus, C. (1997). Association of the glm223arg polymorphism in the leptin receptor gene with plasma leptin levels, insulin secret and niddm in pima indians. *Diabetologia*. **40**: 693-696

Tom, M.A., Lage, M., Camina, J.P., Garcia-Mayor, R.v., Dieguez, C., Casanueva, F.F. (1997). Gender-based differences in serum leptin levels from umbilical cord blood at delivery. *European Journal of Endocrinology*. **137**: 655-658

Torigoe, K. et al. (1997). Purification and characterisation of the human interleukin-18 receptor. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **272**: 25737-25742

Tortora, G. J. and Anagnostakos, n. P. (1997). In the Reproductive Systems. *Harper Collins International, Cambridge*. pp: 697-730

Trepicchio, W.L., Dornier, A.J. (1998). Interleukin-11 a gp 130 cytokine. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences U.S.A* **856**: 12-21

Tulppala, M., Bjorses, U-M., Stenman, U-H., Wahlstrom, T., Ylikorkala, O. (1991). Luteal phase defect in habitual abortion: progesterone in saliva. *Fertility & Sterility*. **56**: 41-44

Tulppala, M., Palosuo, T., Ramsay, T., Miettinen, A., Salonen, R., Ylikorkala, O. A. (1993a). A prospective study of 63 couples with a history of recurrent spontaneuos abortion: contributing factors and outcome of subsequent pregnancies. *Human Reproduction*. **8**: 764-770

Tulppala, M., Julkunen, M., Titinen, A., Stenman, U-H., Seppala, M. (1995). Habitual abortion is accompanied by low serum levels of placental protein 14 in the luteal phase of the fertile cycle. *Fertility & Sterility*. **63**: 792-795

Unfried, G., Tempfer, C., Schneeberger, C., Widmar, B., Nagele, F., Huber, J.C. (2001). Interleukin 1 receptor antagonist polymorphism in women with idiopathic recurrent miscarriage. *Fertility & Sterility*. **75**: 683-687

Vandermolen, D.T., Yang, G. (1996). Human endometrial interleukin-6 (IL-6): *in vivo* messenger ribonucleic acid expression, *in vitro* protein production, and stimulation therefore by IL-1 β . *Fertility & Sterility*. **66**: 741-747

Veerapandian, B. (1992). Structure and function of interleukin-1, based on crytallographic and modelling studies. *Biology Physics Journal*. **62**: 112-115

von Wolff, M., Thaler, C.J., Strowitzki, T., Broome, J., Stolz, W., Tabibzadeh, S. (2000). Regulated expression of cytokines in human endometrium throughout the menstrual cycle; dysregulation in habitual abortion. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **6**: 627-634

von Wolff, M., Thaler, C.J., Zepf, C., Becker, V., Beier, H.M., Strowitzki, T. (2002). Endometrial expression and secretion of interleukin-6 throughout the menstrual cycle. *Gynecology & Endocrinology*. **16**: 121-129

Wang, Y., Kuropatwinski, K.K., White, D.W., Hawley, T.S., Hawley, R.G., Tartaglia, L.A., Baumann, H. (1997). *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **272**: 16,216-16,223

Wang, Z.C., Yunis, E., De loss Santos, M.J., Xiao, L., Anderson, D.J., Hill, J.A. (2002). T helper 1-type immunity to trophoblast antigens in women with a history of recurrent pregnancy loss is asociated with polymorphism of the IL1B promoter region. *Genes Immunity*. **3**: 38-42

Warburton, D., Kline, J., Stein, Z. (1987). Does the karyotype of a spontaneous abortion predict the karyotype of a subsequent abortion? Evidence from 273 women with two karyotyped spontaneous abortions. *American Journal of Human Gentics*. **41**: 465-483

Wegmann, T.G., Lin, H., Guilbert, L. & Mosmann, T.R. (1993). Bidirectional cytokine interactions in the maternal-fetal relationship: is successful pregnancy a TH2 phenomenon? . *Immunology Today*. **14**: 353-6

Wesche, H., Korherr, C., Kracht, M., Falk, W., Resch, K., Martin, M. (1997). The interleukin-1 receptor accessory protein (IL-1RacP) is essential for IL-1- induced activation of interleukin-1 receptor-associated kinase (IRAK) and stress-activated protein kinases(SAP Kinases). *The American Society for Biochemistry and Molecular Biology*. **272**: 7727-7731

Wong, H.L., Wahl, S.M. (1990). Inflammation and Repair. In Peptide Growth Factors and their Receptors Eds. Sporn. HB, Roberts AB. *published by Springer, London*. **pg**: 509-548

Wu, M.H., Chuang, P.C., Chen, H.M., Lin, C.C., Tsai, S.J. (2002). Increased leptin expression in endometriosis cells is associated with endometrial stromal cell proliferation and leptin gene up-regulation. *Molecular Human Reproduction*. **8**: 456-464

Yamaguchi, M., Murakami, T., Tomimatsu, T. (1998). Autocrine inhibition of leptin production by tumor necrosis factor-alpha (TNF-alpha) through TNF-alpha type-1 receptor in vitro. *Biochemistry Biophysics Research Communication*. **244**: 30-34

Yamasaki, K., Taga, T., Hirato, H., Kawanishi, H., Seed, B., Taniguchi, T., Hirano, T., Kishimoto, T. (1988). Cloning and expression of the human interleukin-6 (BSF-2/IFNbeta2) receptor. *Science*. **241**: 825-828

Yang, Y.-C., Yin, T. (1995). Interleukin (IL)-11 mediated signal transduction. *Annal New York Academy Science*. **762**: 31-40

Yin, T., Yang, Y.-C. (1994). Mitogen-activated protein kinases and ribosomal S6 protein kinases are involved in signalling pathways shared by interleukin-11, interleukin-6, leukemia inhibitory factor and oncostatin M in mouse 3T3-L1 cells. *Journal of Biology & Chemistry*. **269**: 3731-3738

Yin, T., Yasukawa, K., Taga, T., Kishimoto, T., Yang, Y.-C. (1994). Identification of a 130-kilodalton tyrosine-phosphorylated protein induced by interleukin-11 as JAK2 tyrosine kinase, which associates with gp130 signal transducer. *Experimental Hematology*. **22**: 467-472

Yonemura, Y., Kawakita, M., Masuda, T., Fugimoto, K., Kato, K., Takatsuki, K. (1992). Synergistic effects of interleukin 3 and interleukin 11 on murine megakaryopoiesis in serum-free culture. *Experimental Haematology*. **20**: 1011-1013

Yu, W.H., Kimura, M., Walczewska, A. (1997). Role of leptin in hypothalamic-pituitary function. *Proceedings of the National Academy Science USA*. **94**: 1023-1028

Zachow, R. J. and Magoffin, D. A. (1997). Direct intraovarian effects of leptin: impairment of the synergistic action of insulin-like growth factor-1 on follicle-stimulating hormone-dependent estradiol-17 beta production by rat ovarian granulosa cells. *Endocrinology*. **355**: 456-459

Zhang, Y., Proenca, R., Maffei, M. (1994). Positional cloning of the mouse obese gene and its human homologue. *Nature*. **372**: 425-432